SILVER ANNIVERSARY EDITION

THE MONTAUK PROJECT: EXPERIMENTS IN TIME was originally released in 1992, causing an uproar and shocking the scientific, academic, and journalistic communities, all of whom were very slow to catch on to the secret world that lurks beyond the superficial veneer of American civilization.

A COLLOQUIAL NAME FOR SECRET EXPERIMENTS that took place at Montauk Point's Camp Hero, the Montauk Project represented the apex of extensive research carried on after World War II; and, in particular, as a result of the phenomena encountered during the Philadelphia Experiment of 1943 when the United States Navy attempted to achieve radar invisibility.

THE MONTAUK PROJECT ATTEMPTED TO STUDY why and how human beings, when exposed to high powered electromagnetic waves, suffered mental disorientation, physical dissolution or even death. A further ramification of this phenomena is that such electromagnetic waves rescrambled components of the material universe itself. According to reports, this research not only included successful attempts to manipulate matter and energy but also time itself.

IT HAS NOW BEEN OVER TWENTY-FIVE YEARS since *The Montauk Project* originally appeared in print. In this Silver Anniversary Edition, you will not only read the original text, accompanied by commentary which includes details that could not be published at the original time of publication, but also an extensive summary of a twenty-five year investigation of the Montauk Project which culminated in the scientific proof of time travel capabilities. Turn the page and discover the most exalted capabilities of Man.

OTHER TITLES FROM SKY BOOKS

by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon
The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time
Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity
Pyramids of Montauk: Explorations in Consciousness
Encounter in the Pleiades: An Inside Look at UFOs
The Music of Time

by Peter Moon
The Black Sun: Montauk's Nazi-Tibetan Connection
Synchronicity and the Seventh Seal
The Montauk Book of the Dead
The Montauk Book of the Living
Spandau Mystery

by Joseph Matheny with Peter Moon
Ong's Hat: The Beginning

by Radu Cinamar with Peter Moon
Transylvanian Sunrise
Transylvanian Moonrise
Mystery of Egypt — The First Tunnel
The Secret Parchment
Inside the Earth — The Second Tunnel

by Stewart Swerdlow
Montauk: The Alien Connection
The Healer's Handbook: A Journey Into Hyperspace

by Alexandra Bruce
The Philadelphia Experiment Murder:
Parallel Universes and the Physics of Insanity

by Wade Gordon
The Brookhaven Connection

THE MONTAUK PROJECT

EXPERIMENTS IN TIME

SILVER ANNIVERSARY EDITION

PRESTON B. NICHOLS
AND PETER MOON

SkyBooks
NEW YORK

The Montauk Project : Experiments in Time
SILVER ANNIVERSARY EDITION
Copyright © 1992 by Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon
(Copyright renewal applied for)
Part II Copyright © 2018 by Peter Moon
First printing (original edition), June 1992
Fifteenth printing (original edition), October 2018
First printing (Silver Anniversary Edition, December 2018)

Cover art by Creative Circle Inc.
Illustrations by Nina Helms
Typography and book design by Creative Circle Inc.
Editorial Consultant, Odette de La Tour
Published by: Sky Books
Box 769
Westbury, New York 11590
www.skybooksusa.com
www.timetraveleducationcenter.com
email: skybooks@yahoo.com

Printed and bound in the United States of America. All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any electronic or mechanical means including information storage and retrieval systems without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer, who may quote brief passages in a review.

DISCLAIMER The nature of this book necessitates clear statements of what is and what is not being purported. This story is based upon the memory, recollections and experiences of Preston Nichols. He has recounted these events to the best of his ability. It is up to the reader to evaluate their relative truth. The publisher does not assume responsibility for inaccuracies that may have resulted from induced trauma or misconceptions. Many names and locations have been withheld or changed to protect the privacy of those concerned. Lastly, nothing in this book should be interpreted to be an attack on the United States Government. The publisher and the authors believe and fully support the United States Government as set forth by the U.S. Constitution. The heinous activities described herein are considered to by perpetrated by individuals who were not acting within the legal bounds of the law.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Nichols, Preston B. / Moon, Peter
The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time
Silver Anniversary Edition
by Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon
290 pages, illustrated
ISBN 978-1-937859-21-3 (13 digit)
1. Occult Science 2. Time travel 3. Anomalies
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 2018963494

This book is dedicated to Dr. David Lewis Anderson, the founder of the Time Travel Research Center, the World Genesis Foundation, and the Anderson Institute. It is also dedicated to all the personnel of those organizations, including the citizens of Romania who have supported his work as well as that of Peter Moon.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Keith Allen
Charlene Babb
Marion Berrian
Bob Beutlich
Al Bielek
Duncan Cameron
Jeff Cave
Odette de la Tour
George R. Dickson
John Ford &
Long Island UFO Network
Margaret Geiger
Dr. Fred Goldrich
Claude Hensley
Betty Hughes
Judith Pope Koteen
Howard Metz
John Odin
Dillon Ridguard
Clarence Robbins
Lorraine Saluzzi
Dr. Mel Sobol
Stewart Swerdlow
U.S. Psychotronics Association
And countless others who shall
remain nameless

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Preface to the Silver Anniversary Edition.....9

PART ONE — The Original Text

Guide to the Reader.....13

Introduction.....15

Chapter 1 — The Philadelphia Experiment.....17

Chapter 2 — Montauk Discovered.....21

Chapter 3 — A Visit to Montauk.....25

Chapter 4 — Duncan Arrives.....31

Chapter 5 — A Conspiracy Revealed.....33

Chapter 6 — "Project Moonbeam".....41

Chapter 7 — Wilhelm Reich and the Phoenix Project.....53

Chapter 8 — "The Phoenix Project" Absorbs "Project Rainbow".....61

Chapter 9 — The Montauk Project Begins.....65

Chapter 10 — The Montauk chair.....75

Chapter 11 — Creation from the Ether.....89

Chapter 12 — Time Warping.....93

Chapter 13 — Time Travel.....101

Chapter 14 — Mission to Mars.....105

Chapter 15 — Encounter with the Beast.....109

Chapter 16 — The Nature of Time.....117

Chapter 17 — The Montauk Base is Sealed.....121

Chapter 18 — Montauk Today.....123

Chapter 19 — von Neumann Alive!.....125

Appendix A — A Scientific Analysis of the Radiosonde.....135

Appendix B — Wilhelm Reich.....141

Appendix C — Mind Control and the Persian Gulf War.....143

Appendix D — Nikola Tesla.....145

Appendix E — The Philadelphia Experiment and its Reconciliation with the Montauk project.....147

Appendix F — Quantum Levels of Existence.....157

Appendix G — Glossary.....163

PART TWO — The Investigation

Introduction.....169

Chapter One — The Occult Trail.....173

Chapter Two — The Journalistic Trail.....179

Chapter Three — John Ford.....195

Chapter Four — Camp Hero Today.....203

Chapter Five — Time Control.....207

Chapter Six — A Higher Calling.....221

Chapter Seven — Invariance of the Space-Time Interval.....237

Chapter Eight — Time Travel Explained.....243

Chapter Nine — The Time Reactor.....255

Chapter Ten — The Psychology of Space-Time.....267

Epilogue.....275

BY PETER MOON

PREFACE TO THE SILVER ANNIVERSARY EDITION

It is now over twenty-five years since the original version of *The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time* was released to the public and, quite literally, changed the way that the world looked at the subject of time. Although many sequels and supplementary information have followed, this is the first time I have taken the opportunity to update the original volume.

Since its inception, *The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time* has excited the minds of many and has inspired countless writers and media productions. None of these, however, have sought to address the actual investigations by myself and Preston that were conducted after the release of the original book. Included herein, for the first time in one publication, is a summary of our activities, which not only confirm the general suspicions surrounding the strange legacy of the Montauk Project but leads to a clear picture of time travel and how it fits into the boundaries of ordinary mathematics and physics. A lot has been accomplished over the last twenty-five years that neither the general public nor many genuine fans are necessarily aware of.

While the subject of the Montauk Project has been met with significant enthusiasm by various people across many different disciplines, including scientists, there are some, if not many, who have reacted very poorly to the

information. In some cases, it has even triggered severe or extreme reactions in various people over what amounted to really nothing more than a presentation of data. After a quarter of a century of dealing with the subject, I will offer the following explanation with regard to the imbalanced emotional responses accompanying this topic.

Human beings are a composite of various factors, but one of the core aspects of them in general is that they are consciously riveted to perceiving space-time in a regimented manner. When this is either undermined or it is demonstrated that human beings are significantly lacking in the way that their conscious perception has ordained things to exist, the ego construct of humanity, collectively or individually, is both challenged and threatened.

While the story in this book does indeed contain very threatening elements, it is also an opportunity to learn and to stretch your mind and explore previous unknown aspects of the world(s) around you.

What now follows is the original text with additional annotations, most of which were not considered to be appropriate for public consumption at the time of the original publication. There were different reasons for such omissions, but they are all dead issues now so can be included. All of the additional notations are in italics and are written by myself.

If you thought the original publication of *The Montauk Project* was informative and exciting, this Silver Anniversary Edition is many times more so.

Peter Moon
Long Island, New York
2018

PART ONE

The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time

THE ORIGINAL TEXT

by Preston Nichols
with Peter Moon

GUIDE TO THE READER

Because the subject matter of this book is controversial, we would like to offer some guidelines.

This book is an exercise in consciousness. It is an invitation to view time in a new manner and expand your awareness of the universe. Time rules our fate and ushers in our death. Although we are regulated by its laws, there is much that we do not know about time and how it relates to our consciousness. Hopefully, at the very least, this information will broaden your horizons.

Some of the data you will read in this book can be considered as "soft facts". Soft facts are not untrue, they are just not backed up by irrefutable documentation. A "hard fact" would be documentation or hard physical evidence that could stand up to scrutiny.

By the nature of the subject matter and security considerations, hard facts about the Montauk Project have been very difficult to obtain. There is also an area between soft and hard which can be termed "gray facts". These would be very plausible but not as easily provable as a hard fact.

Any serious investigation will show that a Montauk Project did, in fact, exist. One can also find people who have been experimented on in some fashion or another.

This book is not an attempt to prove anything. The purpose is to get a story told that is of essential interest to scientific researchers, metaphysicians and citizens of the planet Earth. It is the story of one particular

individual and his circle of contacts. It is hoped that more individuals will come out of the closet and that researchers will come forth with more investigations and documentation.

This work is being presented as non-fiction as it contains no falsehoods to the best knowledge of the authors. However, it can also be read as pure science fiction if that is more suitable to the reader.

A short glossary has been provided in the back to assist with ordinary electronic terms and those of a more esoteric nature. Scientists who read this book should understand that the definitions are designed to assist the general reader's understanding. They are not purported to be the latest technical jargon. Likewise, the general reader should understand that the diagrams in this book are included for the benefit of technical people. If one is interested, they can get a further understanding of those terms and symbols by studying the *Radio Amateur's Handbook* or a text of a similar nature.

NOTE: *The above guide is as applicable today as it was when it was written. I would add, however, that Preston Nichols has always tried to avoid hard facts as stated above, not because they do not exist but rather because, per his statement, he is afraid to prove the Montauk Project for fear of his life. While I believe his fears are passe due to the time that has passed since his employment in the defense industry, it does not behoove myself nor anyone else to overlook the trauma he experienced and how this might affect his decision making. As the technology of time travel has improved considerably (as you will later read) since the days of the Montauk Project, I would also consider this to be a mitigating factor with regard to disclosure of hard facts.*

BY PETER MOON

INTRODUCTION

At the eastern most end of Long Island sits Montauk Point, known to most New Yorkers for its scenic beauty and landmark lighthouse. To the immediate west of the lighthouse, there is a mysterious and derelict Air Force base on the grounds of old Fort Hero. Although it was officially decommissioned and abandoned by the U.S. Air Force in 1969, it was subsequently reopened and continued to operate without the sanction of the U.S. Government.

The entire financing for the base is also a mystery. No funding can be traced to the military or government. Officials of the U.S. Government have probed for answers without success.

The secrecy of the operation has prompted legends to thrive across Long Island. However, it is unlikely that any of the local people of Montauk, or those who spread the tales, know the full story of what actually went on there.

A circle of insiders believe the Montauk Project was a development and culmination of the phenomena encountered aboard the *USS Eldridge* in 1943. Popularly known as the "Philadelphia Experiment", the ship actually disappeared while the Navy conducted radar invisibility experiments.

According to these accounts, over three decades of secret research and applied technology ensued. Experiments were conducted that included electronic mind surveillance

and the control of distinct populations. The climax of this work was reached at Montauk Point in 1983. It was at that point that the Montauk Project effectively ripped open a hole in space-time to 1943.

Perhaps the person best qualified to tell the real story is Preston Nichols, an electrical engineer and inventor who has studied the Montauk Project for the better part of a decade. His interest in the project was spurred in part by unusual circumstances in his own life. He was also able to legally acquire much of the equipment that was used for the project. His continued investigation ultimately revealed his own role as the technical director of the project. Despite brainwashing and threats to silence him, he has survived and has decided it is in the best interest of all to tell his story.

1 THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

The origin of the Montauk Project dates back to 1943 when radar invisibility was being researched aboard the *USS Eldridge*. As the *Eldridge* was stationed at the Philadelphia Navy Yard, the events concerning the ship have commonly been referred to as the "Philadelphia Experiment". Having been the subject of different books and a movie, only a quick synopsis will be given here.*

The Philadelphia Experiment was known as the Rainbow Project to those who manned and operated it. It was designed as a top secret project that would help end World War II. The forerunner of today's stealth technology, the Rainbow Project was experimenting with a technique to make a ship invisible to enemy radar. This was done by creating an "electromagnetic bottle" which actually diverted radar waves around the ship. An "electromagnetic bottle" changes the entire electromagnetic field of a specific area — in this case, the field encompassing the *USS Eldridge*.

While the objective was to simply make the ship undetectable by radar, it had a totally unexpected and drastic side effect. The ship became invisible to the naked eye and left the space-time continuum. Soon thereafter, the ship suddenly reappeared in Norfolk, Virginia, hundreds of miles away.

The project was a success from a material standpoint, but it was a drastic catastrophe to the people involved.

* Further information on the Philadelphia Experiment can be found in Appendix E.

While the *USS Eldridge* "moved" from the Philadelphia Naval Yard to Norfolk and back again, the crew found themselves in complete disorientation. They had left the physical universe and had no familiar surroundings to relate to. Upon their return to the Philadelphia Navy Yard, some were planted into the bulkheads of the ship itself. Those who survived were in a mental state of disorientation and absolute horror.

The crew were subsequently discharged as "mentally unfit" after having spent considerable time in rehabilitation. The status of "mentally unfit" made it very convenient for their stories to be discredited.

This put the Rainbow Project at a standstill.

Although a major breakthrough had occurred, there was no certainty that human beings could survive further experimentation. It was too risky. Dr. John von Neumann, who headed the project, was now summoned to work on the Manhattan Project. This concerned the making of the atom bomb which became the weapon of choice for ending World War II.

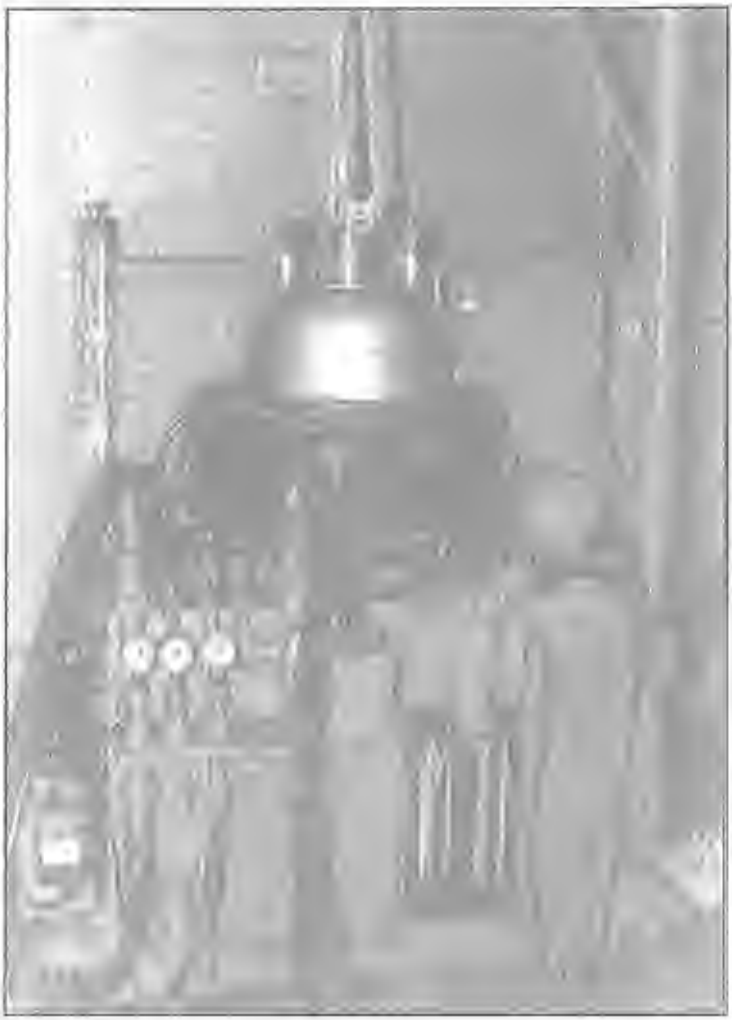
Although it is not well known, vast research that began with the Rainbow Project was resumed in the late 1940s. It continued on, culminating with a hole being ripped through space-time at Montauk in 1983. The goal of this book is to give you a general understanding of the research and events subsequent to the Philadelphia Experiment and up to 1983 at Montauk. I will begin by telling you how I, Preston Nichols, stumbled across it.

EDITOR'S NOTE (from Peter Moon):

Preston's duties in the defense industry required him to read a detailed classified report on the Philadelphia Experiment. More will be said on this later as it coincides within the context of this book.

Following the publication of the original book, I received a report from Al Bielek that Preston Nichols had once been personally given a movie reel of original footage of the actual Philadelphia Experiment but had returned it to the Government. Al was rather outraged over this issue. When I asked Preston about it, he acknowledged that this was true, but he also stated that he was obligated to return the footage because it was not his to possess and would also violate certain security agreements he had signed in accordance with his job duties.

Years later, I learned from an entirely separate source that Preston had read a detailed report on the Philadelphia Experiment when he was working for AIL, a major defense contractor on Long Island whose full name is Airborne Instruments Laboratory. The report was detailed and technical in nature, and it was done in the course of his job duties. When asked, Preston also acknowledged that this was true. He could not, however, reveal further information due to non-disclosure agreements he had signed.



AMPLITRON

A key component of the Montauk Project was the amplitron. Essentially a high powered UHF amplifier, the amplitron served as the final amplifier of the transmitter before a function was radiated out the antenna. A large tube, it weighed 300 pounds and measured 35 inches in its largest dimension.

2 MONTAUK DISCOVERED

In 1971, I began working for BJM*, a well known defense contractor on Long Island. Through the years, I got a degree in electrical engineering and became a specialist in electromagnetic phenomena. I was not then aware of the Philadelphia Experiment or its accompanying phenomena.

Although I was not extraordinarily interested in the paranormal at that time, I had obtained a grant to study mental telepathy and to determine whether or not it existed. I sought to disprove it, but I was surprised to find out that it did, in fact, exist.

I began my research and found out that telepathic communication operated on principles that are strikingly similar to that of radio waves. I had discovered a wave that could be termed a "telepathic wave". In some respects, it behaved like a radio wave. I set out to get the characteristics of this "telepathic wave". I studied their wave lengths and other pertinent facts. I determined that while a telepathic wave behaves like a radio wave, it isn't exactly a radio wave. Although it propagates in a similar fashion to that of electromagnetic waves and possesses like properties, not all of these fit into normal wave functions.

I found all of this very exciting. I had discovered a whole brand new electromagnetic function that was not in any of the text books I'd ever seen. I wanted to learn

* BJM is a fictitious name for the company I worked for. (*NOTE: The actual company, we can safely inform you twenty-five years later, is AIL, or Airborne Instruments Laboratory. More will be said on this in further notations.*)

as much as I could and studied all the activities that might use this type of function. My interest into metaphysics had been launched.

I continued to research in my spare time and collaborated with different psychics to test and monitor their various responses. In 1974, I noticed a peculiar phenomena that was common to all of the psychics that I worked with. Every day, at the same hour, their minds would be jammed. They couldn't think effectively. Suspecting that the interference was caused by an electronic signal, I used my radio equipment and correlated what came on over the air waves at the times the psychics were non-functional. Whenever a 410-420 MHz (Megahertz) cycle appeared on the air, they were jammed. When the 410-420 MHz cycle was off, the psychics would open back up after about twenty minutes. It was obvious that this signal was greatly impeding the ability of the psychics.

I decided to trace this signal. Placing a modified TV antenna on the roof of my car, I grabbed a VHF receiver and set out looking for the source of it. I tracked it right to Montauk Point. It was coming directly from a red and white radar antenna on the Air Force base.

At first, I thought that this signal might have been generated accidentally. I checked around and found out that the base was still active. Unfortunately, security was tight and the guards wouldn't give any useful information. They said that the radar was for a project run by the FAA. I couldn't press the point beyond that. In fact, their statement didn't make a lot of sense. This was a World War II radar defense system known as "SAGE Radar". It was totally antiquated, and there is not any known reason why the FAA would need such a system. I didn't believe them but couldn't help being intrigued. Unfortunately, I had hit a dead end.

I continued my psychic research, but didn't get anywhere on the investigation of the Montauk antenna until 1984 when a friend of mine called. He told me the place was now abandoned, and that I should go out there and check it out. I did. It was indeed abandoned with debris strewn everywhere. I saw a fire extinguisher left amidst many scattered papers. The gate was opened as were the windows and doors of the buildings. This is not the way the military normally leaves a base.

I strolled around. The first thing that caught my eye was the high voltage equipment. I was very interested as it was a radio engineer's delight. I am a collector of ham gear and radio equipment, and I wanted to buy it. I figured it would be available cheap if I made the proper arrangements through the Surplus Disposal Agency in Michigan.

After examining all the equipment, I contacted the disposal agency and spoke to a friendly lady. I told her what I wanted, and she told me she would see what could be done. It appeared to be abandoned material and looked like a scrap contract. If this was so, I'd be able to take what I wanted. Unfortunately, I didn't hear from her so I called her back three weeks later. She informed me that there had not been any success with tracing the equipment. They couldn't find out who owned it. Neither the military nor the GSA (General Services Administration) claimed to know anything about it. Fortunately, the Surplus Disposal Agency said they would continue to track the matter further. After another week or two went by, I called her back. She said she'd turn me over to a John Smith (fictitious name), located at a military overseas terminal in Bayonne, New Jersey.

"Talk to him and he'll set something up," she said. "We like to keep our customers satisfied."

I met John Smith. He didn't want to discuss anything

on the phone. He said that no one officially admitted to owning that equipment. As far they were concerned, the equipment was abandoned and I could go in and take whatever I wanted. He gave me a piece of paper which appeared to be official and said to show it to anyone who might question my presence in the area. It was not an official document nor was it registered with anybody, but he assured me that it would keep the police off my back. He also referred me to the caretaker of the Montauk Air Force Base who would show me around.

3 A VISIT TO MONTAUK

I was out at the base within the week. There I met the caretaker, Mr. Anderson. He was very helpful. He told me to be careful and showed me where things were so that I wouldn't fall through the floor and that type of thing. He said I was welcome to take anything I could this trip, but if he ever saw me out there again, he'd have to kick me out. His job, after all, was to keep people off the base. He realized that the permission I had was semi-official at best. He was also kind enough to tell me that he went out for a drink every evening at 7 PM.

I had taken the trip to Montauk with a fellow named Brian. Brian was a psychic who had helped me with my research. As we foraged around the base, we went in two different directions. I went into a building and saw a man who appeared to be homeless. He told me that he had been living in the building ever since the base was abandoned. He also said that there had been a big experiment a year earlier and that everything had gone crazy. Apparently, he'd never gotten over it himself.

In fact, the man recognized me, but I had no idea who he was or what he was talking about. I did listen to his story. He said he had been a technician at the base and that he'd been AWOL. He had deserted the project just before the base had been abandoned. He spoke about a big beast appearing and frightening everyone away. He told

me a lot about the technical details of the machinery and how things worked. He also said something that was very strange. He told me that he remembered me well. In fact, I had been his boss on the project. Of course, I thought it was pure nonsense.

I didn't know then that there was any truth to his story. This was just the beginning of my discovery that the Montauk Project was real.

I left the man and found Brian. He was complaining that things weren't right and that he was feeling some very funny vibrations. I decided to ask him for a psychic reading right there. His reading was strangely similar to what the homeless man had just told me. He spoke of irregular weather patterns, mind control and a vicious beast. He mentioned animals being affected, crashing through windows. Mind control was a main focus of Brian's reading.

The reading was interesting, but we were there to cart out the equipment. Much of it was heavy and we weren't allowed to bring a vehicle right onto the base. We had to back pack it. I was thus able to acquire much of the equipment left behind from the Montauk Project.

A few weeks later, I was surprised by a visitor who barged into my lab. He came straight to the lab which was in back of the house. He didn't ring the door bell or anything. He claimed to know me and said that I had been his boss. He went on to explain many of the technical details of the Montauk Project. His story corroborated what psychics and the homeless man had told me. I didn't recognize him but listened to all he had to say.

I was sure that something had gone on at the Montauk base, but I didn't know what. My personal involvement was evident, but I still didn't consider it very seriously.

I was, however, puzzled by different people recognizing me. I had to make it my business to investigate Montauk. So, I went out and camped on the beach for a week or so. I went to bars and asked the locals for stories about the base. I talked to people on the beach, on the street, wherever I could find them. I asked all about the strange activities that were purported to have occurred.

Six different people said that it had snowed in the middle of August. There were listings of hurricane force winds that came out of nowhere. Thunder storms, lightning and hail were also reported under unusual circumstances. They would appear when previously there had been no meteorological evidence to expect such.

There were other unusual stories besides the weather. These included stories of animals coming into the town en masse and sometimes crashing through the windows. By this time, I had taken different psychics out to the base. The stories confirmed what psychics had been able to determine through their own sensitivity.

I finally got the idea to speak to the Chief of Police who also informed me of strange happenings. For example, crimes would be committed in a two hour period. Then, all of a sudden, nothing. Keep in mind that Montauk is a very small town. After the quiet, another two hour period of crimes would occur. Teens were also reported to suddenly group en masse for two hours, then mysteriously separate and go their own ways. The Chief couldn't account for it, but his statements lined up perfectly with what the psychics had indicated about mind control experiments. I had collected some really bizarre information, but I didn't have many answers. I was, however becoming very suspicious. I had often travelled to ham-fests (where

ham radio equipment is bought and sold), and there more people would recognize me. I had no idea who they were, but I would talk to them and ask them about Montauk. As I did, more information came, but everything was still a

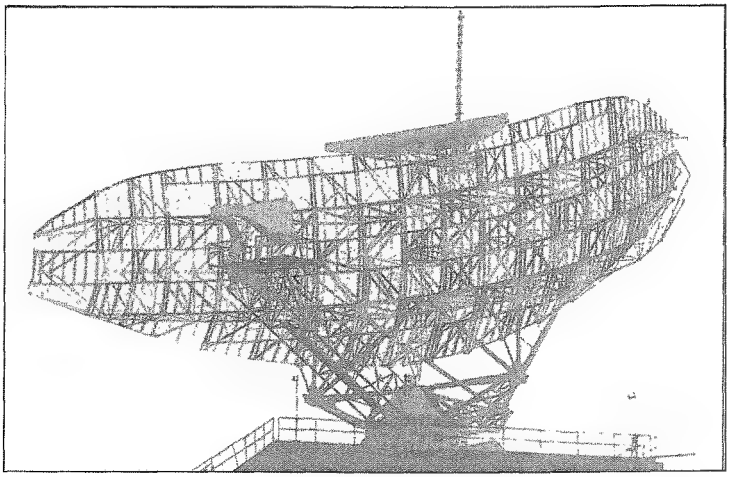
MONTAUK AIR FORCE BASE

An overview, looking north. The computer control center is to the right. Just behind that is an office building. The round building to the left is a radar building that was also used for storage.

EDITOR'S NOTE (from Peter Moon):

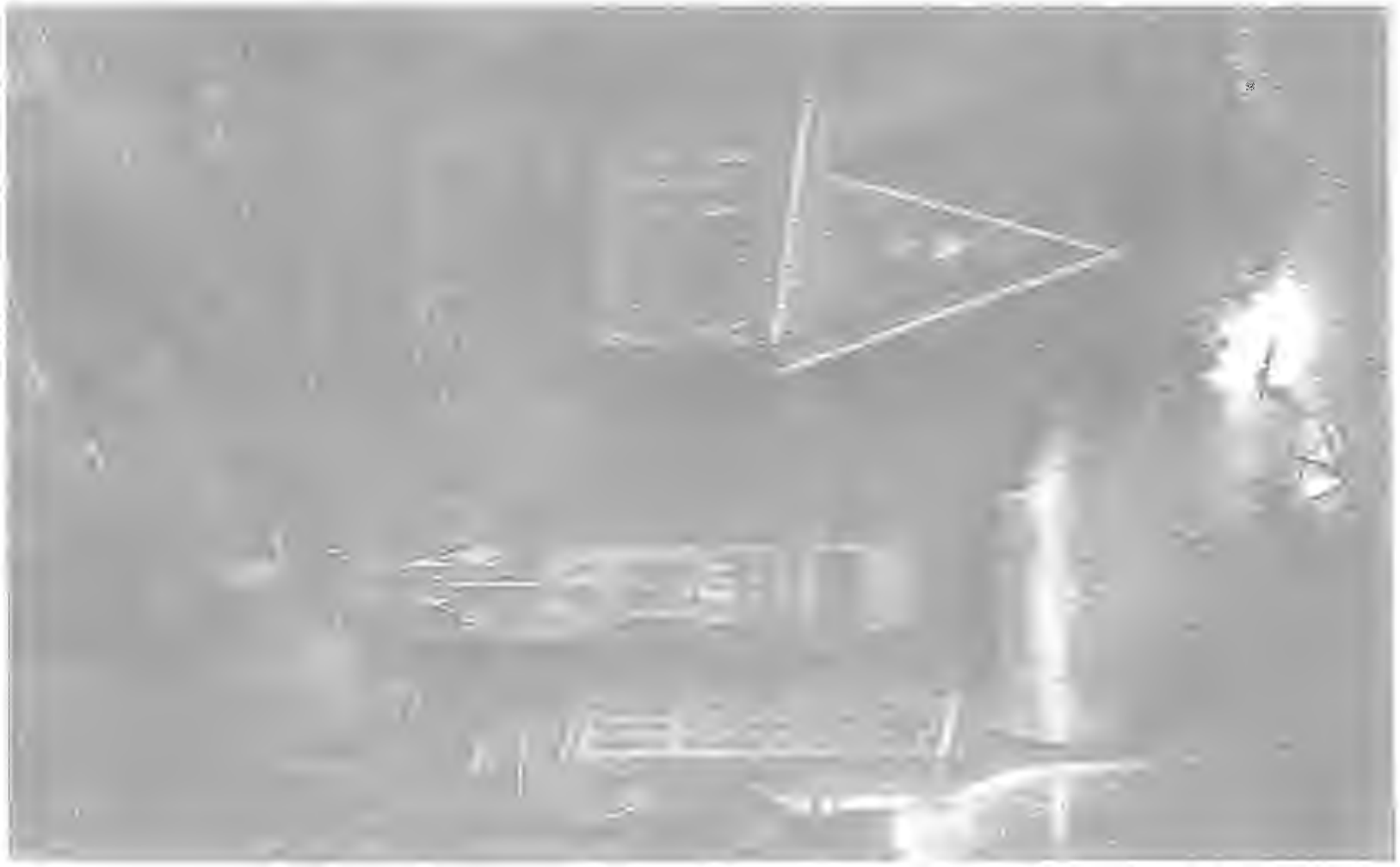
Like many who have listened to Preston Nichol's stories, I have always maintained a healthy skepticism as to whether or not they are completely factual. As Preston offered virtually no details about the character named Brian, I wondered whether or not he really existed. To my surprise, within a year of the publication of the book, I met a man at a book signing who actually knew Brian. He said, however, that Brian had moved to Michigan and wanted nothing to do with this subject.

While it is indeed healthy to remain skeptical, it is equally healthy to keep an open mind.



RADAR REFLECTOR

Above is the huge radar reflector that sits atop the transmitter building at the Montauk Air Force Base. Nearly as long as a football field, it was used in the early experiments to beam mood control functions.



4 DUNCAN ARRIVES

In November of '84, another man appeared at my lab door. His name was Duncan Cameron. He had a piece of audio equipment, and he wanted to know if I could help him with it. He quickly became absorbed in the group of psychics I had working with me at the time. This endeavor was a continuation of my original line of research. Duncan showed a keen aptitude for such work and was extremely enthusiastic. I thought he was too good to be true and became suspicious of him. My assistant, Brian, felt the same. He didn't like Duncan's sudden involvement and decided to go his own way.

At one point, I surprised Duncan by telling him that I would be taking him some place to see if he recognized it. I drove him to the Montauk Air Force Base. He not only recognized it, he told me what the purpose was for each of the various buildings. He knew exactly where the bulletin board in the mess hall was and many other such minute details. Obviously, he had been there before. He knew the place like the back of his hand. He provided new information about the nature of the base and what his own function had been. Duncan's input dovetailed very nicely with the previous data I had collected.

When Duncan entered the transmitter building, he suddenly went into a trance and began spitting out information. This was curious, but I had to shake him repeatedly to break him out of it. When I brought him back to the

lab, I applied techniques that I'd learned to help Duncan unblock his memories. Layers of programming were now coming out of Duncan. A lot of information concerned the Montauk Project.

Many different things were revealed until finally, a shocking program came straight to the awareness of Duncan's conscious mind. He blurted out that he had been programmed to come to my place, befriend me and then kill me and blow up the entire lab. All my work would be totally destroyed. Duncan appeared to be more outraged at all this than I was. He swore that he would no longer help those who had programmed him, and he has worked with me ever since.

Further work with Duncan revealed even more bizarre information. He had been involved in the Philadelphia Experiment! He said that he and his brother Edward had served aboard the *Eldridge* as members of the crew.*

A lot of things surfaced as a result of my work with Duncan. I started to remember things about the Montauk Project and was now certain I'd been involved. I just didn't know how or why. The puzzle was slowly clearing up. I found Duncan to be an extremely operational psychic and through him I was able to confirm new information.

---

*An account of Duncan's role in the Philadelphia Experiment is in the book *The Philadelphia Experiment & Other UFO Conspiracies* by Brad Steiger with Al Bielek and Sherry Hanson Steiger.

EDITOR'S NOTE (from Peter Moon):

Duncan is indeed a very real character. He was lecturing with Preston the very night I met him. Duncan has also appeared at conferences from time to time. He is a somewhat public character who is also reclusive.

5 A CONSPIRACY REVEALED

I visited Montauk many more times, often with different people who had been involved. A small group of us began to realize that we had stumbled across one of the highest security projects the country had ever known. We figured that we had better do something fast with this new found knowledge. If we didn't, we might end up dead.

As a group, we decided action had to be taken. We weren't sure exactly what to do, so we sat around and discussed it. What was the best thing to do? Publish it? Immediately? We talked about it extensively. In July of 1986, we decided that I should go to the United States Psychotronics Association (USPA) in Chicago and talk about it. I did, and it created an uproar. Word got around fast to those who didn't want the Montauk story to be revealed. Suddenly, here I was, giving an unannounced lecture. The information got out to hundreds of people, and it helped our safety considerably. We couldn't be swept under the rug without creating a public furor. To this day, I still appreciate the open forum and free speech that the USPA provided me.

Now, we decided to feed the information to the Federal Government. One of my associates knew the nephew of a senior senator from the Southwest. The nephew, who we will call Lenny, worked for the Senator. We gave the information to Lenny who passed it to his uncle. This information included pictures of the orders given to the

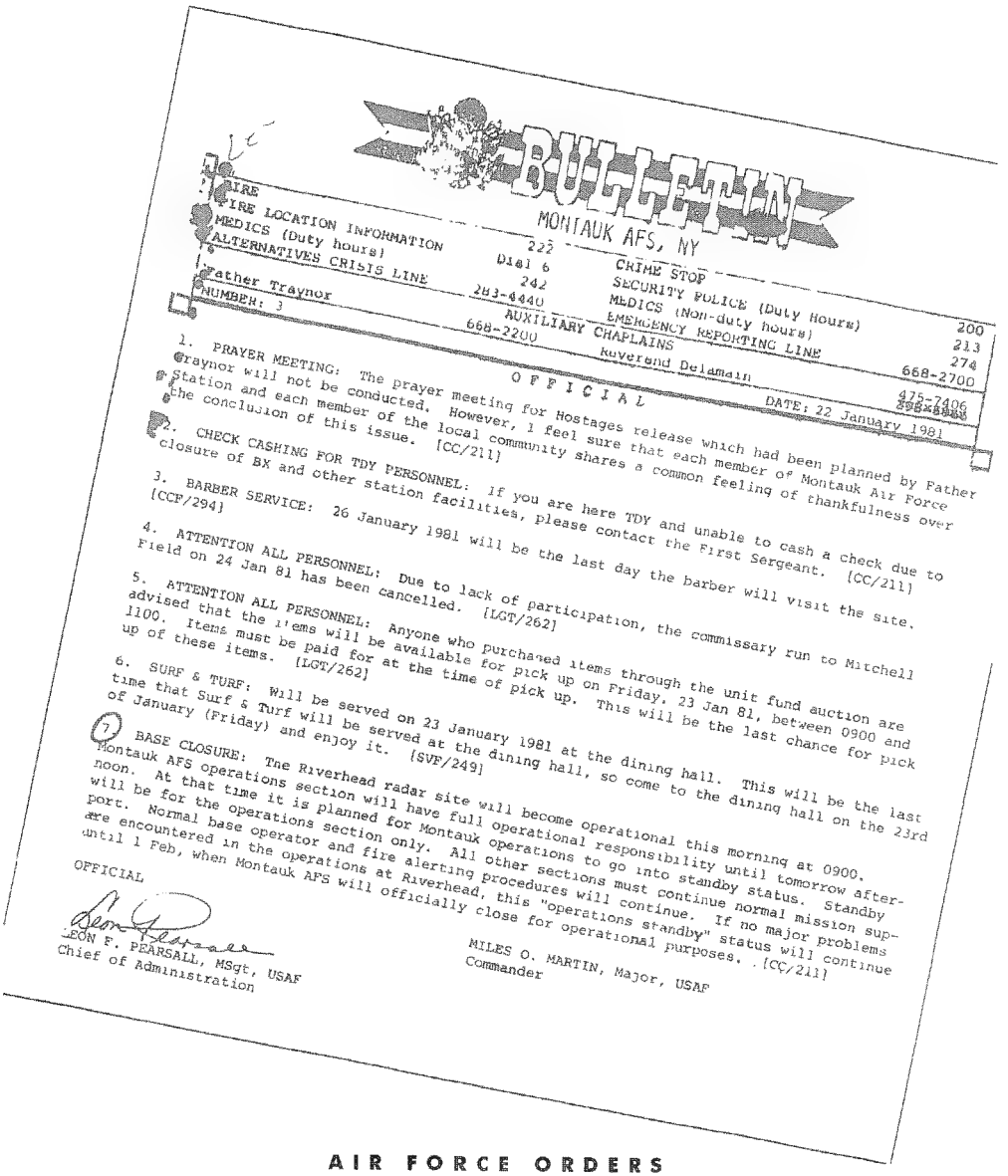
different military personnel which we had found strewn about the base.

The Senator did a personal investigation and verified that military technicians had in fact been assigned to the base. The Senator also discovered that the base was decommissioned, derelict and mothballed since 1969. Having served his country as an Air Force general, he was particularly interested to know why Air Force personnel were working on a derelict base. And, where did the money come from to open up the base and run it?

After they did their own investigation and saw the pictures and documents we supplied them, there was no question that the base had been active. They verified that Fort Hero (which is the name of the original World War I base that surrounds the entire area of the Air Force base) and Montauk were indeed derelict and were simply listed as property held by the General Services Administration since 1970.

The Senator got very involved and travelled to Long Island to find out what he could about the Montauk Air Force Base. He was not greeted with enthusiastic cooperation despite having very impressive personal credentials. People reported seeing him looking through the fences and trying to find out what was going on. He visited me and told me to keep quiet about it as speaking out any further could jeopardize his investigation. That is why I have kept this story quiet until now.

When the Senator completed his investigation, he couldn't find any trace of government funding, no appropriations, no oversight committees and no payments. He eventually retired due to advancing age, but I have since been informed by Lenny that he sees no problem with my story being published. He also said that the Senator is still in the picture and that the investigation had been reopened.



BULLETIN

MONTAUK AFS, NY

FIRE 222
FIRE LOCATION INFORMATION Dial 6
MEDICS (Duty hours) 242
ALTERNATIVES CRISIS LINE 283-4440
Father Traynor
NUMBER: 3
AUXILIARY CHAPLAINS
668-2200
Reverend Delamall

CRIME STOP 200
SECURITY POLICE (Duty Hours) 213
MEDICS (Non-duty hours) 274
EMERGENCY REPORTING LINE 668-2700
475-7406
[illegible]

OFFICIAL

DATE: 22 January 1981

1. PRAYER MEETING: The prayer meeting for Hostages release which had been planned by Father Traynor will not be conducted. However, I feel sure that each member of Montauk Air Force Station and each member of the local community shares a common feeling of thankfulness over the conclusion of this issue. [CC/211]

2. CHECK CASHING FOR TDY PERSONNEL: If you are here TDY and unable to cash a check due to closure of BX and other station facilities, please contact the First Sergeant. [CC/211]

3. BARBER SERVICE: 26 January 1981 will be the last day the barber will visit the site. [CCF/294]

4. ATTENTION ALL PERSONNEL: Due to lack of participation, the commissary run to Mitchell Field on 24 Jan 81 has been cancelled. [LGT/262]

5. ATTENTION ALL PERSONNEL: Anyone who purchased items through the unit fund auction are advised that the items will be available for pick up on Friday, 23 Jan 81, between 0900 and 1100. Items must be paid for at the time of pick up. This will be the last chance for pick up of these items. [LGT/252]

6. SURF & TURF: Will be served on 23 January 1981 at the dining hall. This will be the last time that Surf & Turf will be served at the dining hall, so come to the dining hall on the 23rd of January (Friday) and enjoy it. [SVF/249]

7. BASE CLOSURE: The Riverhead radar site will become operational this morning at 0900. Montauk AFS operations section will have full operational responsibility until tomorrow afternoon. At that time it is planned for Montauk operations to go into standby status. Standby will be for the operations section only. All other sections must continue normal mission support. Normal base operator and fire alerting procedures will continue. If no major problems are encountered in the operations at Riverhead, this "operations standby" status will continue until 1 Feb, when Montauk AFS will officially close for operational purposes. [CC/211]

OFFICIAL

LEON F. PEARSALL, MSgt, USAF
Chief of Administration

MILES O. MARTIN, Major, USAF
Commander

AIR FORCE ORDERS

The orders above and on the following pages were found strewn about the base during an authorized visit. They establish that the base was indeed active and included military personnel. Originally, we blanked out names on some of the documents to protect the privacy of the particular individuals concerned.

BULLETIN

MONTAUK AFS, NY

RE	222	CRIME STOP	200
RE LOCATION INFORMATION	Dial 6	SECURITY POLICE (Duty Hours)	211
EDICS (Duty hours)	242	MEDICS (Non-duty hours)	274
LTERNATIVES CRISIS LINE	283-4440	EMERGENCY REPORTING LINE	668-2700
	AUXILIARY CHAPLAINS		475-7406
Father Treynor	668-2200	Reverend Delamain	[illegible]

NUMBER: 53 DATE: 31 December 1980

O F F I C I A L

1. BASE CLOSURE: An Air Force radar evaluation team will be at the Riverhead FAA site from Jan to 19 Jan 81. This is a 12-man team which will complete an evaluation of the technical capability of the site. Three members of this team will go to 21 Air Division to evaluate the data from there during the period 15 to [illegible] Jan. This information came from 21AD/DOX. There is clearly a point for us to consider in this schedule. We are not going to know for sure if we will close on 31 January or not until the last day or two. We must plan for the closure because that is what our orders tell us to do. However, we cannot overlook the possibility that it may be necessary to operate for an additional short period. At least it would be wise to make some plans for this possibility. At the regular staff meeting on 8 Jan 81, everyone should be prepared to discuss these two courses of action. [illegible] close on 31 Jan; (b) A short extension (assume 30-days). If you do not normally attend staff meeting but have a [illegible] supporting either of these positions, then be sure [illegible] recommend a departure date for [illegible] not on 1 Feb 81. Section heads will also [illegible] individual he supervises. This recommended date [illegible] (b) consider the section workload after closure; [illegible] travel and Report NLT date; (d) be the actual depart [illegible] sing time; (e) consider 31 Jan for a firm closure [illegible]

2. ALL SUPERVISORS: Please review blank forms [illegible] tion. Be sure you have enough on hand. Closure [illegible] this sometime ago - but that was sometime ago. Also [illegible] you have any questions or see any potential problems, [illegible] we can fix now, the fewer glitches we will have [illegible] old heads are gone - it could be your problem now. [illegible]

3. CHAPLAIN'S SCHEDULE: Chaplain Hess will arrive [illegible] Jan 81 and will depart [illegible] Jan 81. Anyone desiring to talk with him should call 294 and make an appointment. [CCF/294]

4. BASE EXCHANGE will be closed on Thursday, [illegible] Jan 81, for New Year's Day. The BX will be open for regular business on Friday, 2 Jan 81. [illegible]

5. SEALED BID AUCTION: Correct minimum bid for [illegible] Creeper is FIFTY CENTS. [SMS Scott/246/247]

6. ROLLER SKATING is not authorized in the [illegible] be used for this purpose. [CC/211]

7. ATTENTION ALL SECTIONS: There is no need to [illegible] the 1981 files, providing we close on 31 January 81 as scheduled. However, [illegible] business for a longer period, say through 31 March, then limited action might [illegible] accomplished at that time. Recommend coordination on all actions with the DM. In any event files must be safeguarded to prevent accidental destruction and/or loss. [illegible] file documentation in present files. Additionally, we will not have to prepare and submit the annual documentation management report. The above action was coordinated between the DM [illegible] and 21AD DAD, documentation manager. [DM/292]

8. CHAPLAIN'S COFFEE: 9 January 1981, at 0900, at the Dining Hall. [CCF/294]

MILES C. MARTIN, Major, USAF
Commander

OFFICIAL

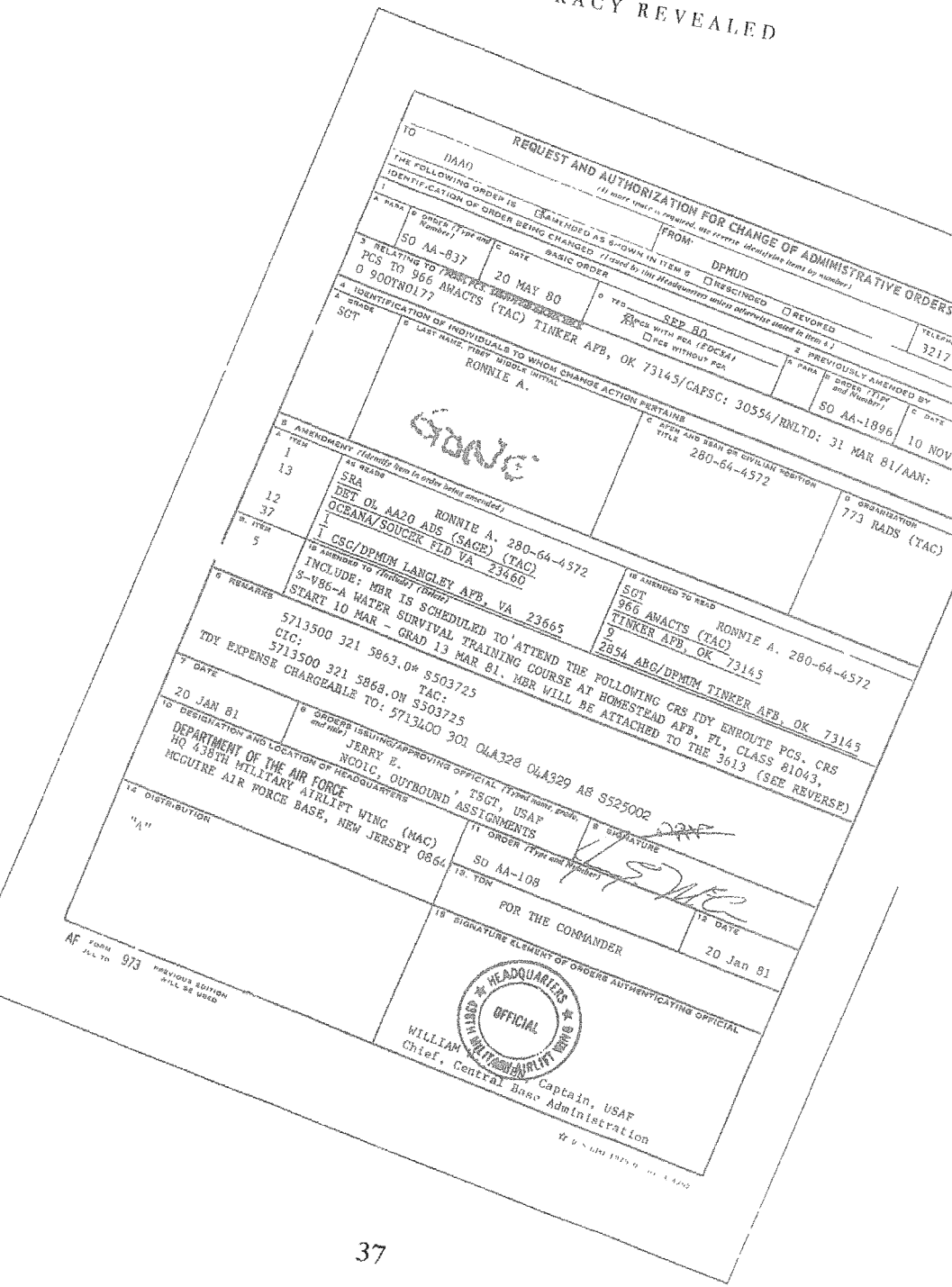
Edward F. Kenney
EDWARD F. KENNEY
Asst Chief of Administration

I N F O R M A T I O N

[illegible] ARE FREE and shown at 1830 every Wed, Fri, and Sun:

31 Dec 80	The Fish That Saved Pittsburg (PG)
2 Jan 81	The Inheritance (R)
4 Jan 81	"1941" (PG)
7 Jan 81	Seven (R)

H A P P Y N E W Y E A R !!!



REQUEST AND AUTHORIZATION FOR CHANGE OF ADMINISTRATIVE ORDERS

(If more space is required, use reverse identifying items by number)

TO: DAAO

FROM: DPMUD

TELEPHONE: 3217

THE FOLLOWING ORDER IS ☐ AMENDED AS SHOWN IN ITEM 5 ☐ RESCINDED ☐ REVOKED

IDENTIFICATION OF ORDER BEING CHANGED (Issued by this Headquarters unless otherwise stated in item 4)

1. A. PARA | B. ORDER (Type and Number): SO AA-837 | C. DATE: 20 MAY 80 | BASIC ORDER | D. TED: SEP 80 ☒ PCS WITH PCA (EDCSA) ☐ PCS WITHOUT PCA

2. PREVIOUSLY AMENDED BY: A. PARA | B. ORDER (Type and Number): SO AA-1896 | C. DATE: 10 NOV

3. RELATING TO PCS TO 966 AWACTS (TAC) TINKER AFB, OK 73145/CAFSC: 30554/RNLTD: 31 MAR 81/AAN: 0 900TN0177

4. IDENTIFICATION OF INDIVIDUALS TO WHOM CHANGE ACTION PERTAINS

A. GRADE: SGT | B. LAST NAME, FIRST, MIDDLE INITIAL: RONNIE A. | C. AFSN AND BEAN OR CIVILIAN POSITION TITLE: 280-64-4572 | D. ORGANIZATION: 773 RADS (TAC)

GONE

5. AMENDMENT (Identify item to order being amended)

A. ITEM: 1, 13, 12, 37 | AS READS: SRA, DET OL AA20 ADS (SAGE) (TAC), OCEANA/SOUCEK FLD VA 23460, 1, 1 CSG/DPMUM LANGLEY AFB, VA 23665, RONNIE A. 280-64-4572

B. ITEM: 5 | IS AMENDED TO READ: SGT, 966 AWACTS (TAC), TINKER AFB, OK 73145, 9, 2854 ABG/DPMUM TINKER AFB, OK 73145, RONNIE A. 280-64-4572

6. REMARKS: INCLUDE: MBR IS SCHEDULED TO ATTEND THE FOLLOWING CRS TDY ENROUTE PCS. CRS S-V86-A WATER SURVIVAL TRAINING COURSE AT HOMESTEAD AFB, FL, CLASS 81043, START 10 MAR - GRAD 13 MAR 81. MBR WILL BE ATTACHED TO THE 3613 (SEE REVERSE)

5713500 321 5863.0* S503725
CIC: TAC:
5713500 321 5868.0N S503725
TDY EXPENSE CHARGEABLE TO: 5713400 301 04A328 04A329 A8 S525002

7. DATE: 20 JAN 81

8. ORDERS ISSUING/APPROVING OFFICIAL (Typed name, grade, and title): JERRY E. , TSGT, USAF, NCOIC, OUTBOUND ASSIGNMENTS

9. SIGNATURE

10. DESIGNATION AND LOCATION OF HEADQUARTERS: DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE, HQ 438TH MILITARY AIRLIFT WING (MAC), MCGUIRE AIR FORCE BASE, NEW JERSEY 0864

11. ORDER (Type and Number): SO AA-108

12. DATE: 20 Jan 81

13. TDN: FOR THE COMMANDER

14. DISTRIBUTION: "A"

15. SIGNATURE ELEMENT OF ORDERS AUTHENTICATING OFFICIAL: WILLIAM [illegible], Captain, USAF, Chief, Central Base Administration

HEADQUARTERS OFFICIAL 438TH MILITARY AIRLIFT WING

AF FORM JUL 70 973 PREVIOUS EDITION WILL BE USED

☆ U.S. GPO 1979 [illegible]

REQUEST AND AUTHORIZATION FOR PERMANENT CHANGE OF STATION - MILITARY
(THIS FORM IS AFFECTED BY THE PRIVACY ACT OF 1974 - USE BLANKET PAS - AF FORM 11)

The following individual's Orders are in connection with change of station

1 GRADE LAST NAME FIRST MIDDLE INITIAL SSAN: AIC, RONNIE A. 280-64-4572
2 PRESENT AFSC: 30554
3 AIRMAN PAY GRADE: E-3
4 OVER 2 YEARS SERVICE
5 TO: GONE

6 POD: NA
7 REPORT TO COMBAT NEW ASSIGNMENT NO.: 30 SEP 80
8 TYD: SEPT 80
9 PCS WITH PCA
10 PCS WITHOUT PCA
11 SECURITY CLEARANCE: SEC/ENTAC/JUL 77
12 DOCKUP: YES
13 LEAVE ADDRESS: K134 HOCHWALT DAYTON OHIO 45408
14 TRAVEL TIME PERMITTED

15 UNIT, MAJOR COMMAND AND ADDRESS OF UNIT TO WHICH ASSIGNED: DET OL AA 20 AIR DEF SAGE SQ (TAC) OCEANA/SOUCER FLD VA 23460
16 UNIT, MAJOR COMMAND AND ADDRESS OF UNIT FROM WHICH SEPARATED: 773 RADAR SQ (TAC) MONTAUK AFS NY 11954

18 INDIVIDUAL ELECTED TO SERVE ☐ ACCOMPANIED TOUR ☐ ALL OTHERS TOUR ☐ DEPENDENT(S) PROHIBITED WITHIN OVERSEA AREA

19 TRAVEL OF DEPENDENT(S) IS AUTHORIZED ☐ CONCURRENT ☐ TO A DESIGNATED LOCATION
17 AUTHORITY FOR CONCURRENT TRAVEL
18 VOLUNTEER STATUS ☐ VOLUNTEER ☐ NON VOLUNTEER

19 DEPENDENT(S) (List names of dependent(s) and Birth of children)
20 EXCESS BAGGAGE AUTHORIZED ____ POUNDS ____ PIECES
21 DISLOCATION ALLOWANCE CATEGORY: NA

22 OVERSEA TRANSPORTATION DATA
A ☐ COMPLY WITH MTA (DD Form 1482)
B ☐ MEMBER WILL COMPLY WITH REPORTING TIME AND FLIGHT RESERVATIONS IN THE MTA OR AS ARRANGED BY THE TMO PER AFM 75-8 ATCH 1, AND IS NOT AUTH TO DEPART THIS STATION BEFORE RECEIPT OF VALIDATED MTA OR GTR (SF 1169) FROM THE TMO
C ☐ TDY STATION WILL OBTAIN FLIGHT RESERVATIONS. MEMBER IS NOT AUTH TO DEPART TDY STATION BEFORE RECEIPT OF VALIDATED MTA OR GTR FROM THE TMO
D ☐ DEPENDENT(S) WILL COMPLY WITH REPORTING DATA AND FLIGHT RESERVATIONS IN THE MTA

23 HOUSING AVAILABILITY (Quarts Assignment Only) (Check applicable block)
A ■ WILL BE AVAILABLE WITHIN 20 WEEKS. TRANSPORTATION OF DEPENDENTS AND SHIPMENT OF HHG AUTHORIZED TO A DESIGNATED LOCATION BUT WILL EXHAUST FURTHER TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION ENTITLEMENTS UNTIL MEMBER RECEIVES NEW PCS ORDERS. DEPENDENTS ARE AUTHORIZED SHIPMENT OF UNACCOMPANIED BAGGAGE TO A DESIGNATED LOCATION AND SUBSEQUENT SHIPMENT TO THE MEMBER'S OVERSEA DUTY STATION
B ☐ WILL NOT BE AVAILABLE WITHIN 20 WEEKS. TRANSPORTATION OF DEPENDENTS, SHIPMENT OF HHG AND UNACCOMPANIED BAGGAGE AUTHORIZED TO DESIGNATED LOCATION AND SUBSEQUENTLY TO MEMBER'S OVERSEA DUTY STATION

24 PCS EXPENSE CHARGEABLE TO: 5703500 320 5863.0N S503725 (*Insert M, D, H, I, L, T, or Y)
EIC
TAC
NONTEMPORARY STORAGE CHARGEABLE TO: 5703500 320 5868.0N S503725
25 TDY EXPENSE CHARGEABLE TO
26 AUTHORITY AND PCS CODE: AFR 39-11 PCS CODE G AAN: 0900TN0177

Pursuant to AFR 30-15, you will report to the base housing referral office servicing your new duty station before entering into any rental, lease, or purchase agreement for off-base housing.

27 REMARKS (Submit travel voucher within 5 workdays after completion of travel. If TDY en route is authorized, attach receipts showing cost of all lodgings used.)
Items 1 & 2 on reverse apply. Early reporting is authorized.

28 DATE: 14 MAY 80
29 TYPED NAME, GRADE AND TELEPHONE NO. OF CPO OFFICIAL: J.W. , CMSGT, USAF, 3217
30 SIGNATURE: [signature]

31 DESIGNATION AND LOCATION OF HEADQUARTERS
DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
HQ 438 MILITARY AIRLIFT WING (MAC)
MCGUIRE AFB NJ 08641
32 SPECIAL ORDER NO: AA-837
33 DATE: 20 May 80
34 TOM: FOR THE COMMANDER

35 DISTRIBUTION: "A"
36 SIGNATURE ELEMENT OF ORDERS AUTHENTICATING OFFICIAL: HARRY W. , Capt, USAF, Chief, Central Base Administration

HEADQUARTERS 438 MILITARY AIRLIFT WING OFFICIAL

37 ADDRESS OF GAINING CBPO: 1 CSG/DPMUM LANGLEY AFB VA 23665

AF FORM 899 JUN 76 PREVIOUS EDITION IS OBSOLETE

Editor's Note: (from Peter Moon)

As mentioned on page 33, the first public mention of the Montauk Project was in Chicago at the U.S. Pyschotronics Association. The word "psychotronics" was coined at a 1972 conference in Prague and refers to the interface between electronics and the human mind, body and spirit. The coining of psychotronics is credited to Ingo Swann, sometimes heralded as the "Father of Remote Viewing" who rose to notoriety from experiments at the Stanford Research Institute where he was actually documented to have moved a deeply buried and otherwise inaccessible magnetometer with his psi powers. Although he tried to distance himself from his association with Scientology, he was a dedicated Scientologist during that period and was more than enthusiastic about the subject, acting as a full blown participant in L. Ron Hubbard's counseling techniques.

This USPA lecture was attended by Eugenia Macer-Storey, a writer from New York, who personally witnessed Preston Nichols having a loud shouting argument with at least two men outside the lecture hall. They were threatening Preston not to talk about the Montauk Project, and he shouted over them, saying that he would. Preston figured that if he gave the talk and disappeared or was killed subsequently, it would draw too much attention to the subject. Had he said nothing, the public ramifications of eliminating him would have been far less severe.

The senator mentioned in this chapter refers to Barry Goldwater. His nephew, Lenny, had heard Al Bielek speaking about Montauk on the radio and contacted him. This initial information was fed Senator Goldwater who began his own private investigation. Goldwater was a general in the U.S. Air Force who had a public interest

in UFOs. He is famous for recounting his conversation with General Curtis LeMay who, after being asked about the subject of UFOs, vehemently told the Senator never to bring that subject up again.

Before this book was written, Preston used to talk about Goldwater's excursion to Montauk Point where he was said to be looking through the fence at this unexplainable military installation that was supposedly a state park but was inaccessible to the public and had received funding from an unknown and mysterious source.

At the time the Montauk Project was published, Preston was adamant about Goldwater's name not being mentioned, but it was common knowledge around the Long Island chapter of the U.S. Psychotronics Association.

Although the documents shown here appear to be innocuous, they were a point of contention with a member of the New York State Park Police who accosted me during my first visit to Camp Hero. He had been alerted to "visitors on the base" and was very angry that myself and another had penetrated the fenced area. We had actually found a path where the gate was down. The policeman was very concerned about whatever documents I had found. After he told us to leave and departed, I stuffed them in my pocket and returned to my car that was parked about a mile or so away.

6 "PROJECT MOONBEAM"

While the Senator was searching for paper trails that might reveal the secrets at Montauk, I knew that they would not solve my personal mysteries one bit. I had been recognized by people I didn't know, and it was obvious that I had severe memory blocks. What made things so hard to reconcile was that I had a full set of "normal" memories which told me where I had been.

My memory improved while working with Duncan, and I eventually realized that I must have been existing on two separate time tracks. As bizarre as it may sound, it was the only sensible explanation under the circumstances.

As my memory was still largely blocked, there were three avenues of approach to the problem. First, I could simply try to remember the other time track, through regression or hypnosis. This proved to be very difficult for me and was virtually of no use. Secondly, I could look for clues and hints (in our normal time track) that the other time track did, in fact, exist. Thirdly, I could try to find the answers through technology. This would include theories of how the other time track was created and how I ended up on it.

The third approach was easiest. I am told that many people might find this very confusing, but I was familiar with the theories of the Philadelphia Experiment and was not intimidated by physics or electromagnetism. I found it plausible. The second approach also proved extremely helpful, but clues were hard to come by.

It was now 1989. I started to roam around the plant at BJM, where I was still working. I would talk to different people and dredge up what information I could without trying to appear suspicious. I would also walk around and just sense my own personal gut reaction to the different places in the plant.

I became particularly irritated when I would come to a certain room. My innards would just churn. I sensed very strongly that there was something in that room that was disturbing me. I had to investigate it. I rang the doorbell and was told that I couldn't come in. It was a high security area. Reportedly, only ten people at the plant had the proper clearance to be in that room.

I found that virtually no one knew anything about it. Finally, I did find two people who'd been in there, but they said they couldn't tell me anything. One of them must have turned me in because the security personnel visited me shortly thereafter. It was time to lay low for a while.

About a year after my futile investigation, the room was totally cleared out. The doors were open and anyone could walk right in. It was obvious that there had been all sorts of equipment. Dirt markings revealed that four round things had stood on the floor. I presumed they were coil structures. It was clear that there had been a console. There was also a huge power line that still ran into the room. The entire place gave me the creeps, but I was driven to find out all I could.

I discovered an elevator in the back of the room. I got in and found only two buttons: Main Floor and Sub Floor. There was also a numbered key pad. I pushed the button for Sub Floor and tried to go down, but the elevator would only go so far. I heard a voice that told me to punch in the proper coded numbers on the key pad. I didn't have the

code and a beeping noise went off for about thirty seconds. Security was alerted. I had hit another dead end.

I wasn't scoring any points with security, and it was time to lay low once again. I began to think of how I could show that something very unusual was going on.

I also recalled earlier strange experiences that had occurred while working at BJM. There was a period when, all of a sudden, a band-aid would appear on my hand. It hadn't been there fifteen minutes ago! I couldn't remember putting it on. This happened more than a few times.

One day, I had been sitting at my desk and my hand suddenly started to ache. The back of the hand was sore, and there was a band aid on it. I absolutely knew that I had not put that band aid on nor had I had it put on. I became very suspicious. I got up and went down to the nurse.

I said to her, "This may sound wacky, but was I in here for a band-aid?"

"No, you weren't in here," she told me.

I asked her where I'd gotten it and she said, "You must've gotten it from one of the first aid kits. Don't you remember?"

"I'm just trying to figure it out," I said and walked out.

I thought in my mind, "I'm not going to get a band-aid at BJM except from the company nurse." I wanted a record so I made a conviction that I would never use a first aid kit.

I eventually remembered the reason I had sustained so many injuries to my hands. In my alternate reality, I frequently had to move different equipment. I was just about the only one who could move it as most people would go wacky when they'd get near it. For some reason, it didn't seem to bother me. But it was heavy and hard to maneuver. With no one to assist me, bruised hands and band-aids became a regular occurrence.

I kept to my conviction not to use any band-aids from first aid kits. I continued to check with the nurse when they appeared, and the records indicated I'd never been to her.

As this was an irregularity, she must have reported it to security. They visited me and said, "Why are you asking about band-aids, Mr. Nichols?" I knew better than to pursue that anymore.

Recalling these experiences with the band-aids helped spur my memory back to 1978. I remembered sitting at my work bench one day. All of a sudden, I smelled the scent of burning transformers. It was pungent, like the smell of burning tar. It came and disappeared very fast. This happened at 9:00 o'clock in the morning. The rest of the day continued as normal until 4:00 o'clock in the afternoon when the whole plant began to smell like putrid smoke from burning transformers.

I thought to myself, "That's the same smell I smelled at 9:00 o'clock this morning". But now it occurred to me that the event probably hadn't happened at the time I had thought. You can't burn up a transformer and have the smell disappear as fast as it had that morning.

Many more events of this nature had occurred. Each puzzle tended to confuse the general issue. Streams of unfamiliar people continued to recognize me. I began to get executive mail that would normally be for the vice president of a company. For instance, I would be asked to come to a conference concerning patents. I didn't know what they were talking about. I was also called to meetings with a certain executive. He always appeared very agitated whenever we spoke.

Most of the inquiries I received from these people were about the Moonbeam Project. I didn't know what it was. But one day, I had an intuitive urge. The basement of the BJM building in Melville had a very high security

area. Consciously, I had no clearance to be in that area, but I walked in anyway. Normally, when you walk from one security area to another, you must hand the guard your badge and he gives you another badge (with a different designation). This permits you to walk in the secure area. I simply went in and gave him my badge from the lesser security area, and what do you know? He gave me a badge with my name on it! I'd had a hunch and it worked.

I walked around and let the churning of my gut determine what direction I should go in. I ended up in a posh mahogany paneled office. There was a large desk with a name plate on it that read, "Preston B. Nichols, Assistant Project Director". This was the first tangible physical proof I had that something out of the ordinary was definitely occurring. I sat at the desk and looked through all the papers. It was impossible to take the papers out of the place as I knew I would be searched very thoroughly on my way out of this high security area. So, I committed everything I saw to memory, to the best of my ability. I had an entire second career here that I knew almost nothing about! I can't even talk about most of it. It is top secret. I'm bound not to mention it for thirty years because of an agreement I signed when I went to work for BJM. However, I didn't sign a single thing regarding the activities of the Montauk Project.

Sifting through the material, I spent about six hours in my newly discovered office. Then, I decided I'd better get back to my regular job before the day was through. I handed back my badge and walked out. A couple of days went by before I decided it was time to go back and check things out again. Once more, I handed the guard my badge, but this time he didn't give me anything back. He said, "By the way, Mr. Roberts (fictitious name) wants to talk to you."

A man, Mr. Roberts, came out of an office that had "Project Director" written on it. He looked at me and said, "What do you want to come in here for, sir?"

"To get to my other desk," I replied.

He said, "You don't have any other desk here".

I pointed to the office where my desk had been. But as I entered the room with the Project Director, I found it to be gone. In the couple of days since I'd been there, they had removed every trace of myself from the room.

Somebody must have realized that I had visited my office when I wasn't supposed to. I had entered in an ordinary state of mind which was not to their liking. They apparently had not turned on the program (switching me to an alternate reality) for that particular day and must have been wondering why I'd shown up. They must have concluded that the process was leaking and that I was some how able to remember my alternate existence. As a result, they stopped everything. I was pulled aside through security channels and was told that if I breathed a word of what I thought I'd seen, I'd be locked up in jail and the key thrown away.

I tried to think of other strange incidents that had occurred. I'd kept a suspicious eye and had been investigating it for years. I was now sure that I had been experiencing two separate existences. How the hell had I been at Montauk and working at BJM, apparently during the same time period? I had already arrived at the conclusion that I must have been working two jobs simultaneously because there was a period of time when I'd come home and be totally exhausted.

At this point, all of what you've read was one huge confused mess in my mind. I knew that I'd been working on two separate time lines or maybe more. In fact, I'd discovered quite a bit, but it was more confused than clear.

I was, however, able to make a major breakthrough in 1990. I had begun constructing a Delta T* antenna on the roof of my laboratory. One day, I was sitting on the roof and soldering all the loops together into the relay boxes (which relay the signals from the antenna downstairs to the lab). Apparently, as I sat there and held the wires together to solder them, the time functions were causing my mind to shift. The more soldering I did, the more I became aware. Then, one day — bang! — the whole memory line blew open for me. All I could figure was that the Delta T antenna was storing up time flux waves as I was connecting it together. It just kept pushing my mind a little bit with regard to the time reference. The antenna was stressing time (bending it) and enough bend was created so that I was subconsciously in two time lines. This was my memory breakthrough.

Whatever the explanation, I was very pleased to have regained so much of my memory. I also believe my theory about the Delta T antenna is correct because the more time I spent working on the antenna, the more memories came back. By early June of 1990, all my key memories had come back.

In July, I was laid off. Subsequent to my firing, all of my close connections were removed as well. After having worked at BJM for the better part of two decades, I no longer had any links to or friends in the company. My information sources had been effectively severed.

You now have a general idea of the circumstances whereby I regained my memory. The next part of the book will contain the history of the Montauk Project that includes a general description of the technology involved.

* A Delta T antenna is an octahedronal antenna structure that can shift time zones. It is designed to bend time. Delta T = Delta Time. Delta is used in science to show change and "Delta T" would refer to a change in time. More about the nature of this antenna will be covered later in the book.

It is based upon my own memories and the information that has been shared with me by my various colleagues involved with the Montauk Project.

Editor's Note: (from Peter Moon)

When I met Preston Nichols, it was shortly after a huge layoff in the defense industry; and his job with AIL had been terminated. Around Long Island Psychotronics, it was no secret that he had worked for AIL. When it came to the book, however, he wanted no mention of it. There were several reasons for this, at least one of which is that he did not want to anger his former employers or create a security situation for himself.

Personally, I had never heard of AIL before I met Preston. For all I knew, it was a company he made up in his head. I was soon, however, to be disabused of this idea and only by rather strange reasons that naturally occurred in my own life.

Not long after signing a formal agreement to write "The Montauk Project" with Preston, I received a phone call to do some design work from Magnavox. Upon going to their building, I was shocked to see that it was adjacent to a rather huge campus for Airborne Instruments Laboratory or AIL. Although it is not such a big deal, it was as if the company itself was being imprinted upon my consciousness as a portent of things to come.

Not too long afterwards, I decided to join a writing club to sharpen up my writing skills and was directed to a lady named Charlene. She invited me to her house one evening where there would be gathering of writers, all of whom were aspiring to some sort of literary success.

To my surprise, bordering on alarm, there was a huge radio antenna on the house. As I was the first

one at the gathering, Charlene directed me to her living room to wait where I promptly noticed a certificate that prominently featured "AIL".

"What was this?" I wondered.

Charlene explained that her husband worked for AIL. As she was also a little familiar with what I was working on, she suggested I wait until her husband got home which would be about 11:00 o'clock. His name is Dick Knadle, and to my surprise, he knew Preston Nichols pretty well. In fact, he had worked with him, heard his stories about Montauk and even visited Camp Hero in an attempt to investigate Preston's claims. The large antenna was a HAM radio antenna. Dick, however, was not a supporter of Preston's claims. His main argument, however, was that Preston was not an engineer but simply a technician. How could he possibly be qualified to participate in such a project?

Preston soon explained to me that he actually did secure an engineering diploma from the University of Tampa, but it was given on the basis of a series of "challenge exams" where you established that you had the equivalent knowledge thereof. Preston had gone to school previously at Brooklyn Polytech where he quit after being disgusted with his professor for stealing his work. Preston was and is a genius and has always been far ahead of his peers when it comes to technical matters. He said that he never let Human Resources know about his engineering diploma as it was more advantageous for him to work as a tech due to the fact that he would receive generous overtime pay.

Although Dick could not get on board with Preston's strange theories about the Montauk Project, he did mention one rather remarkable oddity concerning Preston. He said that although AIL typically had a very strict

dress code, it did not apply at all to Preston. In fact, he said it was as if Preston had no regard for the dress code whatsoever. This clearly indicates that Preston was considered extremely valuable. If he was a mundane technician, he would have been summarily fired for such.

In this chapter, Preston also mentions a high security room at AIL which appeared to have strange coil structures and was part of "Project Moonbeam". At a book signing one evening, a man showed up who worked as a security guard at AIL. When he was told about this particular area and read about it in the book, he said he knew the exact location. Although he asked about it, he found out that it was indeed a high security area, and he knew better than to pursue it further.

Although the project in this chapter is referred to as "Project Moonbeam," that was not the original name. It was actually "Project Moonstruck." Preston was adamant about not using the actual name in the book. When I asked him why, he said that he did not want to piss off Dick Knadle. He said that Dick was over him in the organizational structure of the Montauk Project and that he led a secret life. Based upon my own conversations with Dick, I cannot verify Preston's claims. It is extremely coincidental, however, how all of these corroborative bits of experience landed in my lap, particularly when I was not looking for them. There was another bizarre coincidence which was perhaps even more to the point.

When I actually had completed the manuscript for this book and had the typesetting done, I looked for a local printer who could turn the book around in short order. When I finally found one that was willing to work on a fast turnaround, I visited the plant to meet the sales lady who promptly took me into the press room where there were huge stacks of promotional material, all of

which prominently displayed "AIL", one of their primary clients. This was very weird. It demonstrated, however, that what I was dealing with was very close to home. Keep in mind, Long Island is 120 miles long with millions of people and numerous printers and defense contractors. The pattern of coincidences being played out was more than odd. I eventually had the book printed in the Midwest as the prices were much more reasonable, even when one factored in the shipping.

It is now over twenty-five years since "The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time" hit the bookshelves. It is hard to convey how challenging it was to compile the information and publish the actual book. There was considerable mental opposition from others with regard to disseminating Preston's story which was, after all, a controversial account of what he could muster up from repressed memories. It was like working in the shadow of Goliath or a great beast that everyone was denying the existence of but were also afraid to admit that it might not only exist but was influencing their lives.

THYRATRON

One of four pulse thyratrons that were used. These drove the output tube. By supplying the pulse through the pulse transformer to the output tube, the thyratrons regulated the frequency hopping source. It was frequency hopping that made mind control and bending of time possible.

7 WILHELM REICH AND THE PHOENIX PROJECT

The U.S. Government began a weather control project in the late 1940s under the code name "Phoenix". The information and technology for this came from Dr. Wilhelm Reich, an Austrian scientist who had studied with Freud and Carl Jung.

Reich was an extremely brilliant man but highly controversial. Although he experimented extensively and wrote many volumes, few of his critics have taken an honest look at all of his research because much of it is not available. Part of this can be attributed to the Food and Drug Administration who supervised a massive book burning of all his available materials and also destroyed much of his laboratory equipment.

Reich was known in part for his discovery of "orgone" energy which is orgasmic or life energy. His experiments revealed orgone energy to be distinctly different from ordinary electromagnetic energy. He was able to prove the existence of this energy in the laboratory. His findings were written up in various psychiatric and medical journals of the period. The discovery of a type of energy called "orgone" was not so controversial. It became very controversial with the powers that be when he reported curing cancer with his theories. He also associated "orgone" energy with "cosmic energy" and the Newtonian concept of "the ether". None of these

views won him support from conventional scientists of the 1940s.

At the turn of the century, scientists had embraced the Newtonian "ether". This referred to a hypothetical invisible substance that was postulated to pervade all space and serve as a medium for light and radiant energy. Einstein, who embraced the theory in his early years, eventually determined that there could not be a calm ether sea through which matter moves. Not all physicists bought Einstein's argument, but Reich didn't disagree. He pointed out that Einstein disproved the concept of a static ether. Reich considered the ether to be wave-like in nature and not static at all.

Conventional scientists have since recognized the existence of phenomena that are a cross between particles and waves. They are sometimes referred to as "wavicles". Common research has also shown that vacuum space contains complex properties that are dynamic in nature.

Although it is not my cause to take up the case of Reich, his concept of the ether has proven itself functional in my research. It does not matter whether we are actually referring to "wavicles" or even more esoteric phenomena when we talk about the ether. It is the word that Reich used, and it is easier for me to use in describing this for the general public. The reader is invited to read up on Reich as his work is vast and encompasses much more than can be covered in the scope of this book.

For instance, he found practical uses for his theories such as modifying the weather. He found that violent storms accumulate "dead orgone" which he termed "DOR". Dead orgone refers to the accumulation of "dead energy" or energy that is on a descending spiral. Orgone and DOR were found to be present not only in biological organisms but also in empty regions of the environment

as well. An active and enthusiastic go-getter would be considered to have plenty of orgone energy whereas a complaining hypochondriac who wanted to die would have DOR energy.

For example, he found that the more DOR in the storm system, the more violent the storm. He experimented with many forms of DOR busting and came up with a simple electromagnetic method to reduce the violence of storms. In the late 1940s, Reich contacted the Government and told them he had developed technology that could take the violence out of storms. Despite what disinformation you may hear, the Government already knew what Reich could do and considered him a brilliant man. They asked for his prototypes and he was happy to oblige since he wasn't interested in the mechanical development, just the research.

At this point, the Government's technology team merged Reich's discoveries with their own weather monitors and produced what is known today as the "radiosonde".

The Government's contribution to the radiosonde dates back to the "airborne metrograph"* of the 1920s. This was a mechanical device that recorded temperature, humidity and pressure. It was sent up in a parachute balloon and recorded information on a paper tape. The balloon was designed to burst so that the parachute would bring the metrograph back to Earth. The public were encouraged to retrieve them for a $5 reward which was considerably more money in those days. This was how the Government obtained data on the weather. As these devices were returned via the mail, the time that elapsed before the recorded information could be read was much too long.

* The word "metrograph" is more clearly defined if you understand that "metro" signifies that it was a meteorological device and that "graph" means to write.

In the late 1930s, a new device was designed that was called a "radio metrograph". This was similar to the airborne metrograph except that it contained electrical sensors. These sensors were connected to a transmitter that would transmit to a receiver on the ground.

The radio metrograph was the state-of-the-art weather device when Wilhelm Reich contacted the Government in the late 1940s. He gave them a little balsa wood package that could be sent up in a balloon. According to witnesses, approaching thunderstorms actually split up and went around the test site on Long Island.

The Government combined the technology of the radio metrographs with Reich's DOR busting device and called it the "radiosonde". It was developed until consistent effects on the weather could be reproduced. By the 1950s, radiosondes were being sent into the air en masse at a rate of about 200 per day.

Since these radiosondes were sent up in balloons, they would not come down hard enough to self destruct upon impact. The public would find them, and it would be impossible to keep the actual units secret enough without arousing suspicion. They publicized the apparent purpose of recording weather data which uninformed examination would back up. The real purpose was not that obvious. If someone tuned into one of these packages, the signal would not appear unusual when normal radio equipment was used. So far so good! They showed the public a data receiving station, set up to receive the inaccurate and unusable data. A small production run of this receiving equipment was produced.

There were literally hundreds of these radiosondes in the air every day. With the radio range being limited to 100 miles, there should have been a "pile" of receivers known as radiosonde receptors and they should have been

very common. As I am a surplus radio collector "nut", it is quite strange that I have never seen a radiosonde receptor or the equipment that should accompany one. It is very unusual to have a data transmitter (in this case, the radiosonde) with no receiver to pick it up. This indicates that the Government didn't use the receivers!

My next clue was to look at the specification sheet for the radiosonde tube which emphatically states that the life expectancy is only a few hours (see page 60). Despite this, I have had a tube on the air for over 2,000 hours, and at this time have built over twenty such units with only one failure. This is a good industrial failure rate but is a major red flag. My only explanation is that if some local amateur radio operator finds or buys a radiosonde on the surplus market, he will read the data, get misled and not bother building a circuit that will run for "only a few hours". He will use another tube.

It appears that the Government does not want the public to use these tubes and find something unusual and thus blow their secret. This is why misinformation in the spec sheet preserves the secret. In fact, they are not telling a lie because the battery pack was designed so that the tube would burn out after three hours or so. This is caused by back bombardment of the cathode which would cool slowly and then destruct.

By the time these radiosondes hit the ground, they were dead. This way the public, who were encouraged to return them, wouldn't be able to pick up live units. If there was no secrecy involved here, why would the Government design a battery to burn out a costly tube that would have to be replaced after a very short usage? More disinformation was accomplished by packing the sensors in sealed vials which implies that upon exposure to the air, the sensors are short lived. Because of these precautions, the

secret was maintained for over forty years which is excellent security.

Upon further examination of the radiosonde and its circuitry, I discovered that the temperature and humidity registers in the radiosonde didn't work. Not any of them!

The temperature sensor was useless for recording the temperature, but it did have a function.* It acted as a DOR antenna while the humidity sensor acted as an orgone antenna. If DOR was sensed by the antenna, the transmitter would be broadcast out of phase and bust up the DOR and take the violence out of a storm. Conversely, transmitting in phase would cause the DOR to build up.

The humidity sensor had the same effect with orgone energy. Transmitting in phase would build up the orgone energy and transmitting out of phase would reduce it.

The radiosonde also contained a pressure element that would act as a switch signal and would maintain either DOR or orgone. This was how they built up the orgone energy.

The transmitter consisted of two oscillators. One was a carrier oscillator which runs at 403 MHz. The other ran at 7 MHz and is a relaxation oscillator. This one would pulse on and off depending on what was encountered. Somehow, this monitored the etheric function of the radiosonde. I haven't discovered everything there is to know about the radiosonde, but I have done a scientific analysis of it which I've included in the appendix (see Appendix A) for those who are interested.

What I have told you about the radiosonde is hard evidence that can stand up to scrutiny. It establishes the credibility of my story that there was a secret project that

* For those technically oriented, the temperature sensor is essentially a thermistor; but instead of being carbon based, it contains noble metals and exotic elements. It is a very poor temperature sensor because as the temperature cycles it up and down, the resistance curve changes and it doesn't hold its calibration. The humidity sensor suffers from the same problem.

involved weather control. We can't say exactly whether the radiosondes were used just to bust up violent storms, but the possibility was also there to build them up. The Government abandoned the weather control aspect eventually. Changing the weather, if it were proven in court, could lead to many law suits.

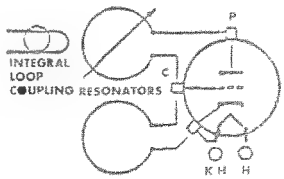
What is more intriguing than the weather aspect is the entire prospect of orgone and DOR energy and what could be done with that. In theory, this means that the Government could have targeted communities, buildings or an entire populace and transmitted orgone or DOR energy. These type of activities have been reported in Russia for years. Not much press coverage has been given the U.S. effort in this regard, but there has been some activity. Whether it has been used harmfully or in war, I cannot answer, but the potential was there. Forty years of development could also have made this a very refined technological device.

Please refer to Appendix B for additional information on Wilhelm Reich.

FIXED-TUNED OSCILLATOR TRIODE

6562
6562/
5794A

UHF pencil type tubes having integral resonators used in radiosonde service at a frequency of 1680 Mc. May be used at ambient temperatures ranging from -55°C to +75°. Fixed-Tuned Oscillator maximum plate dissipation 5.6 watts. The



Technical Data

6562 is a DISCONTINUED type listed for reference only. As a replacement, the 6562/5797A is directly interchangeable.

HEATER VOLTAGE RANGE (AC/DC)	5.2 TO 6.6	VOLTS
HEATER CURRENT (AT 6.0 volts)	0.160	ampere
FREQUENCY (Approx.)	1680	Mc
FREQUENCY-ADJUSTMENT RANGE[1]	±12	Mc

This range of heater voltage is for radiosonde applications in which the heater is supplied from batteries and in which the equipment design requirements of minimum size, light weight, and high efficiency are the primary considerations even though the average life expectancy of the 6362/5794A in such service is only a few hours.

[1]As supplied, tubes are adjusted to 1680 ± 4 megacycles.

FIXED-TUNED OSCILLATOR

Maximum ratings:

DC PLATE VOLTAGE	120 max	volts
DC PLATE CURRENT	32 max	ma
DC GRID CURRENT	8 max	ma
PLATE INPUT	4 max	watts
PLATE DISSIPATION	5.6 max	watts
PEAK HEATER CATHODE VOLTAGE	0 max	volts
AMBIENT TEMPERATURE RANGE	55 to +75	°C

Operating Frequency Drift:

Maximum Frequency Drift

For heater-voltage range of 5.2 to 6.6 volts, plate-voltage range of 95 to 117 volts, and ambient-temperature range of +22° to +40°C	±4 to ±1	Mc

OPERATING CONSIDERATIONS

TYPE 6562/5794A may be operated in any position. OUTLINE 74, *Outlines* Section.

The flexible hater leads of the 6562/5794A are usually soldered to the circuit elements. Soldering of these connections should not be made closer than 3/4" from the end of the tube (excluding cathode tab). If this precaution is not followed, the heat of the soldering operation may crack the glass seals of the leads and damage the tube. Under no circumstances should any of the electrodes be soldered to the circuit elements. Connections to the electrodes should be made by spring contact only.

The 6562/5794A should be supported by a suitable clamp around the metal shell either above or below the frequency adjustment screw. It is essential, however, that the pressure exerted on the shell by the clamp be held to a minimum because excessive pressure can distort the resonators and result in a change of frequency.

The plate connection should have a flexible lead which will accommodate variations in the relative position of the plate terminal in individual tubes.

The 6562/5794A may be mechanically tuned by adjustment of the frequency-adjustment screw located on the metal shell of the tube. A clockwise rotation of the frequency adjustment screw will decrease the frequency, while a counterclockwise rotation will increase the frequency. The range of adjustment provided by the screw is ±12 megacycles.

8 "THE PHOENIX PROJECT" ABSORBS "PROJECT RAINBOW"

While the Phoenix Project was investigating the weather and the use of radiosondes, Project Rainbow resurfaced in the late 1940s. Project Rainbow (which was the code name for the operation that brought about the Philadelphia Experiment) was going to continue research into the phenomena encountered on the *USS Eldridge*. This project was concerned with the "electromagnetic bottle" technology which eventually resulted in today's stealth fighter craft.

At about the same time, Dr. John von Neumann and his research team were called back. They had worked on the original Rainbow Project and went to work on a new endeavor. This was similar to the Rainbow Project but had a different goal. They were to find out what went wrong with the "human factor" of the experiment and why it failed so miserably.

In the early 1950s, it was decided that the remnants of Project Rainbow and the radiosonde project should be included under the same umbrella with the human factor study. After that point, the title of "Phoenix Project" was used to refer to all of these activities. The project headquarters was at Brookhaven Labs on Long Island and the first order of business was to put Dr. von Neumann in charge of the entire project.

Dr. von Neumann was a mathematician who came to the United States from Germany. He also became a

theoretical physicist and was noted for his very advanced concepts of space and time. He originated the computer and built the first vacuum tube computer at Princeton University where he also served as the head of the Institute for Advanced Study.

Dr. von Neumann had what could be described as a "good technical feel". He had the ability to apply advanced theories to technology. His background in math gave him enough theory to communicate with Einstein, and he could in turn pass this on to the engineers and serve as a bridge between the two.

As von Neumann began work on the Phoenix Project, he quickly learned that he was going to have to study metaphysics. He had to understand the metaphysical side of man. The Rainbow technology had dissolved the physical and biological structure of human beings. People were stuck in bulkheads and changed beyond recognition in some cases. But it was the esoteric workings of the mind that had been affected first, in each case.

Von Neumann and his team spent about ten years working out why human beings had troubles with electromagnetic fields that shifted them through different places and times. They actually found out that humans are born with what is known as a "time reference" point. At conception, an energy being is attached to a time line and we all start from that point. To understand this, it is necessary to view the "energy being" or soul as distinct from the physical body of the person concerned.

Our whole reference as a physical and metaphysical being stems from that time reference which actually resides within the electromagnetic background of our planet. This time reference is the basic orientation point you have to the universe and the way it operates. You can imagine how you would feel if the clock suddenly started moving

backwards and time as well. It is this time reference point that was thrown out of kilter with the individual crewmen of the *USS Eldridge* and caused them untold trauma.

The Rainbow technology turns on and creates what can be called an alternate or artificial reality. It creates a stealth effect by not only isolating the ship, but the individual beings as well, within a "bottle effect". Those beings were literally removed from space and our universe as we know it. This accounts for the invisibility of the ship and of the people on board. The alternate reality thus created has no time references at all because it is not part of the normal time stream. It is entirely out of time. To be in an artificial reality would be like waking up and not knowing where the hell you are. All of this would be very confusing.

The Phoenix Project was faced with solving the problem of bringing human beings into the "bottle" (and eventually out again) while at the same time connecting them to their real time reference (that they would know as the planet Earth, etc.). This meant that when they were in the alternate reality or "bottle", they had to be supplied with something that would give them a time reference. They solved this by feeding into the "bottle" all the natural backgrounds of the Earth — at least enough to convince them of a continuous stream time reference. To do otherwise would likely cause those in the "bottle" to experience transdimensional disorder and problems of this sort. This is why it was necessary to set a phony stage. They could then feel some degree of normality.

Dr. von Neumann was the ideal candidate for the job since he knew computers. A computer had to be used if they were going to calculate the time references of specific people and replicate those references while they were passing through an "electromagnetic bottle" or al-

ternate reality. The people inside the "bottle" would be going through zero time and essentially a "no reality" or a disoriented one at best. The computer had to generate an electromagnetic background (or phony stage) that the physical being would synchronize with as well. If that wasn't done, the spirit and the physical body would go out of synch, thus resulting in insanity.

There are two points to be brought out here: the physical being and the spiritual being. This is why the time reference would lock in the spirit and the electromagnetic background would lock in the body. This whole project started in 1948 and was finally developed in 1967.

When this project was complete, a final report was written and submitted to Congress. Congress had funded this particular project thus far and followed the results. They were told that the consciousness of man could definitely be affected by electromagnetics; and additionally, that it would be possible to develop equipment that could literally change the way a person thinks.

Not surprisingly, Congress said no. They were concerned that if the wrong people got a hold of this technology that they themselves could lose their minds and be controlled. It is a very valid concern and word was given by 1969 to disband the entire project.

9 THE MONTAUK PROJECT BEGINS

It is no secret that Congress has tried to brow beat the CIA into finding out everything that goes on in the intelligence community. They have cut their funding, limited their legal powers, and even the most naive person would likely admit to a credibility gap of some degree. However, we are not dealing with the CIA proper here. Indeed, if the CIA is involved, it would be a splinter wing or wings that are being used by a source other than the CIA director.

When Congress disbanded the Phoenix Project, the group at Brookhaven had already built an entire kingdom around this project. They had Reichian and stealth technologies which could definitely affect the mind of man.

The Brookhaven group went to the military and informed them about this fantastic new piece of technology they were working on. They told them about a device that could make the enemy surrender without a battle simply by throwing a switch. Of course, the military was very interested. This was every war expert's dream. Imagine, a device that makes the enemy give up before the battle starts!*

The military became enthusiastic and were ready to cooperate. They were informed that they didn't need to get involved in the financing because that was covered by the group at Brookhaven National Labs. But, the Brookhaven people needed a place where proper experimentation could be done in seclusion. They needed certain equipment and

* I have included in Appendix C some evidence that suggests mind control devices were used against the Iraqis during the Persian Gulf War.

personnel from the military. They gave the military a list of all technology required.

Of particular import on the technology list was the old SAGE Radar. For this, they required a huge radiosonde that would operate around 425 to 450 Megahertz. From earlier research, it was known that this was one of the "window frequencies" for getting into the human consciousness. A very high powered radar device was needed that ran at 425 to 450 MHz.

The military had just what they were looking for: a mothballed Air Force base at Montauk Point that housed an obsolete SAGE Radar system that fit the bill. This system already had the RF sections and the modulator that would be required to build a huge radiosonde.

The SAGE Radar at Montauk was originally part of the early warning defense system used during the '50s and '60s. Today, satellites and over-the-horizon radar make this technology obsolete for defense purposes. It certainly raises an important question, even if one doesn't believe this story. Why was an old antiquated defense system turned on and utilized for a period of over ten years?

The name for this project was known as "Phoenix II" by the officials concerned. It has since been colloquially named by myself and others involved as the Montauk Project.

Up until then, Congress had been informed about what had occurred; but at this point, independent people were carrying forward with a project denied by Congress and were operating outside of any controls. They were even using the U.S. military in the process. Of course, it quickly becomes: "Who is using who?"

But, the point being stressed here is that it was being done without the supervision of elected officials and in spite of their objections.

The Montauk Base was being reopened. The SAGE Radar had been shut down since 1969/1970 when the base was turned over to the General Services Administration. It was a surplus government base without anything on it, and government financing for it had ceased.

It is obvious that major funding would be required for such an endeavor. The financing is shrouded in mystery, but it appeared to be totally private. I do not have documented evidence myself of the financing but have been told by my Montauk acquaintances that the original money came courtesy of the Nazis.

In 1944, an American troop train went through a French tunnel carrying ten billion dollars worth of Nazi gold. This train was dynamited in the tunnel while carrying 51 GIs. General George Patton was in Europe at the time and investigated this, but he couldn't understand how an American troop train could be dynamited in western Allied territory. As a general and human being, he cared about the GIs. The ten billion dollars was also a mystery, but Patton's efforts were blocked.

I've been told this gold eventually showed up at Montauk, and it was ten billion dollars of gold, then priced at $20 an ounce. This was the equivalent of almost 200 billion dollars in today's currency. It was used to finance the project initially and for years to come. After it was all spent, the project was allegedly financed by the infamous Krupp** family, who controlled the ITT corporation.

In late 1970 and 1971, the Montauk Air Force Base, 0773rd Radar Battalion, was actively being reestablished. They had to establish a staff, get the equipment working and set up the whole research facility. This took about a year, and by late '71, the Montauk Project was underway.

** The Krupp's were the owners of the German munitions factories for World War I and II. After being found guilty of war crimes and complicity with Hitler at the Nuremberg Trials, the head of the Krupp family was paroled from a light prison sentence and allowed to continue his notorious arms dealings.

The strictest security measures were employed, part of which were entirely valid. Although confidential stealth technology was involved, it is no secret that the stealth aircraft was designed with a radar resistant absorbine coating and a reduced surface cross section. What is secret are certain aspects of the "electromagnetic bottle" technology and how that was propagated. We're not going to discuss this or describe it as it remains a duly authorized military secret that concerns the defense of the United States. With this book, we are concerned with disclosing a project that should never have been activated in the first place. With no military or defense purposes to begin with, it was only designed for controlling the minds of the population and in spite of Congress forbidding this project.

The staff was a mixture of military employees, government employees and personnel supplied by various corporations. I was one of the latter and came to the project in 1973.

There were a number of Air Force technicians who had worked on the SAGE Radar in the '60s. The Air Force had assigned them to Montauk even though it was listed on the books as a decommissioned, derelict base. The technicians told the Phoenix group that they could change the general mood of the base by changing the frequency and pulse duration of the radar. They had noticed this as a professional curiosity after years of working with radar.

This was a surprise to the Phoenix people, and they found it very interesting. By changing the pulse rate and pulse width, they could change the general way people were thinking. This was what they were looking for.

This new information prompted what I now refer to as the "Microwave Oven" experiments. They took the reflector (which looks like a huge banana peel and which can be seen from a distance when you are at Montauk

Point), rotated it almost due west and angled it down so that it was focused on one of the buildings, in what they thought to be a safe place.

Inside that building, they had a chair inside a shielded room. First, they'd sit someone in the chair – this was usually Duncan Cameron. Then, they would open and close the door to determine how much UHF/microwave energy was getting into the room. All this was being done while the antenna was rotated and focused to a point in front of the building. At the same time, the transmitter was blasting gigawatts of power.

They experimented by running the transmitter at different pulse widths, different pulse rates, and different frequencies. They tried everything they could think of, just plain empirical experimentation. They just wanted to see what would happen to the person in the chair if he was bombarded by "x" frequency, pulse, etc. They observed that certain changes made a person sleep, cry, laugh, be agitated and so on. There were rumors that whenever the SAGE Radar ran, the mood of the whole base would change. This was very interesting to the project supervisors as they were primarily concerned with the study of human factors.

They wanted to see how they could train and change brain waves. This was done by changing the repetition rates of the pulse and the amplitude in correspondence to different biological functions. In this way, a person's thoughts could be controlled. With the 425-450 MHz of radio frequency power, they actually had a window into the human mind. The next step would be to find out what was inside of it.

Although the door to the shielded room was closed most of the time, it didn't work properly. The subjects were exposed to a strong enough field to influence the brain waves

but not enough to do damage. However, if exposed to it for several days on end, it could be quite damaging.

Duncan sustained serious brain and tissue damage as a result of continuous exposure to 100 kilowatts of RF power at a distance of about 100 yards. The radio waves baked his brains and chest. Anywhere in his body where there was a change of density, zones of heat or energy would be created by the concentration of the microwave beams.

Upon visiting a doctor in 1988, Duncan's doctor commented upon the unusual scar tissue in his lungs. He'd never seen anything quite like it. Another doctor who was consulted said he'd only seen it in the service when someone had gotten in front of a high powered radar beam.

Previous research in or about 1986 indicated that Duncan was actually brain dead. Initially, I had asked different psychics to do readings on Duncan. They determined he was brain dead. I also knew that it was possible to inject a particular dye into the brain and have x-rays or CAT scans reveal what areas of the brain are using oxygen. Brain dead individuals suffer from a lack of oxygen to the cerebrum. If the psychic readings were accurate, his brain would not be using much oxygen.

I asked a neurologist with whom I was friendly with, and he said it was definitely possible that some one could be brain dead and yet be walking around. He cited some postmortems done on people in England and in the U.S. whose brains had unusual coatings inside of the skull. The coatings were about a millimeter thick.

More interesting yet was a case he'd encountered about ten years ago. He took out a group of x-rays of a normal human being and showed me the red areas. He also indicated blue areas but told me they were areas that didn't require much oxygen. Then, he put up another x-ray where the entire brain was blue. This meant that the person was

alive and was walking around like a normal human except he has memory loss problems from it. He was essentially brain dead and the brain was using just enough oxygen to keep it from rotting. I noticed the corner of the x-ray and was surprised to see Duncan's name. Based upon this information, Duncan is indeed brain dead.

I asked the doctor for an explanation, but he wasn't sure. He could only offer a theoretical conclusion based upon psychic powers. He said that his profession recognized the existence of psychic phenomena but did not understand it.

At this point, we learned that the only reason Duncan is alive today is due to his strong psychic aptitude. The psychic part of his mind takes over the physical part of his mind and runs the body. His brain stem is alive; his spinal chord is alive; his body is alive, but his actual higher brain is dead. His psychic energy runs the body through the brain stem.

Duncan was not the only person affected. We don't know how many people were involved but the body count was probably high.

It wasn't until 1972 or '73 when it was finally realized that stealth technology dealt with non-burning radiation. One theory was that actual non-burning radiation, which is the higher order of components (as opposed to burning radiation), actually went through the reflector and would be opposite to the focal point of the antenna.

They tried it and turned the antenna around 180 degrees. They aimed the burning rays into the sky and hit the person with the non-burning rays. Then, they found they had the same mood altering capabilities, if not more than they had before, but this did not damage the people. But at what cost to the persons previously experimented on!

At this point in the project they were interested in monitoring people and changing their thoughts and moods, etc. It was not necessarily how they changed but the fact that they changed under certain circumstances. Different army units were invited to come to the base and have R&R (Rest and Relaxation) there. As far as the soldiers were concerned, it was free R&R in a beautiful location.

The outer base had a nice gymnasium and a bowling alley with excellent food and accommodations. Unbeknownst to the servicemen, they became guinea pigs for the mood control experiments. However, these were not the only guinea pigs. Experimentation was also done on the townspeople, including Long Island, New Jersey, upstate New York and Connecticut civilians, just to see how far it could go. Most experimentation, however, was done on the vacationing soldiers.

Time was spent monitoring different pulse types, trying this and trying that. They would note and categorize the different effects. It was all pure empirical experimentation and a huge data base was collected. Once they had enough data, they began to make some sense out of which functions did what.

During this period, they also experimented with frequency hopping. Frequency hopping consists of the transmitter instantaneously and randomly shifting around to any of five different frequencies (that were being fed to the transmitter). This point became very important later on as it was key to bending time.

They discovered that very fast frequency hops made the modulations more psycho-active. A data base was then developed that would list the frequency hop times (times you go from one frequency to another), how they pulse modulated, the rate the pulse modulated at, the pulse width, and the power output they pulsed it at. This was then coupled

with the responding effects it had. The data base was very extensive and covered an extremely broad range of causes and effects.

After the extensive experimentation, they developed a control panel with which they could set different pulse modulations and timings. They knew that these different pulses and functions represented certain thought patterns from the individual. They could set the modulators and timings so that a transmission would be generated that would place thought patterns into an individual. This meant they could literally set this pulse at anything they wanted and expect a desired effect to take place.

All of this took about three or four years to research. The transmitter was now fully operational and hooked up. Programs could be typed in that would put the transmitter through its phases. Programs were derived that could change the moods of people, increase the crime rate, or make people agitated. Even animals within the vicinity were programmed to do strange things.

The researchers were able to derive programs whereby they could focus on a car and stop all the electric functions in it. I don't know what the modulations were, but I understand they found this quite by accident.

One day, there were military vehicles riding around the base. They suddenly ceased to operate without any function. An investigation ensued to find out what was occurring with the transmitter at the time, and a program was developed. At first, the program could only get the lights in a car to dim. It was eventually refined to where the program caused all electrical functions in a vehicle to cease.

Several years of research and collecting information had finally yielded a mind control device. The next objective was to create a precision technology with the material. In order to do this, help from very strange sources was enlisted.

Editor's Notes: (from Peter Moon)

While the actual financing of the Montauk Project will likely be shrouded in mystery for many more decades, if not forever, the theme of Nazi resources financing Montauk surfaced again when further research revealed that the notorious scandal surrounding Italian Freemasonry's infamous P2 Lodge started when Long Island's Franklin National Bank collapsed. This bank had been purchased by Michele Sindona so that he could launder money with regard to his ties to the Mafia and the Vatican. Perhaps some or a lot of this money ended up at Montauk. Later investigations revealed ties between the mob and Montauk. While this thread is clearly speculative, it reveals a financial swamp with infinite potentials.

Sindona, by the way, was a Sicilian educated by the Jesuits who was skilled in mathematics and economics but opted for a career in smuggling before being chosen by the Gambinos to launder their heroin profits. Giovanni Montini, who later became Pope Paul VI, was close friends with Sindona before the latter bought up banks with the Gambino heroin money. When Franklin collapsed, the investigation revealed that Sindona was a member of P2; and as a result, P2 lost its charter and was declared to be illegal by the Italian government.

On a separate thread, Preston's accounts of radio frequency being able to control or influence human emotion has been thoroughly corroborated and even documented. Martin Canon is one researcher who has addressed the subject although not necessarily with specific reference to the Montauk Project.

10 THE MONTAUK CHAIR

In the 1950s, ITT developed sensor technology that could literally display what a person was thinking. It was essentially a mind-reading machine. It operated on the principle of picking up the electromagnetic functions of human beings and translating those into an understandable form. It consisted of a chair in which a person would sit. Coils, which served as sensors, were placed around the chair. There were also three receivers, six channels and a Cray 1 computer which would display what was on a person's mind – digitally or on a screen.

It is still a mystery how this technology was developed. It has been suggested that the research was aided by the Sirians, an alien race who come from the star system known as Sirius. This theory has the aliens providing the basic design and humans working it out from that.

Three sets of coils were set up in a pyramid around the chair. There was also a coil around the top of the pyramid to parallel the base coil. The person would be placed inside the field of the coils. The three sets of coils were connected to three different radio receivers (Hammerland Super Pro P 600's) and six outputs. An independent sideband detector, which had a floating carrier reference system, would provide six outputs from the three receivers. Three of them were of the sideband below the carrier wave. Three of them were of the sideband above the carrier wave. This brings to mind a very important question. If this device

was reading minds, what was the carrier wave it was using to do this?

With the use of an oscillator, the detectors in the receivers were able to lock on a phantom or etheric signal that was being picked up by the coils. There was no actual carrier wave as we would normally know it. The detectors would lock in on the noise peak that the coils picked up from the three sets of frequencies the receivers were tuned to.

At this point, the research team was actually able to detect the signals that represented the comparable functions of the human mind. Solid signals that would change with a person's thoughts were actually coming out of the receivers. This device was actually reading the human aura which is a word that psychics and metaphysicians use to describe the electromagnetic field that surrounds the human body. In the same way that human speech is carried via radio waves, this device was carrying thoughts (which theoretically manifest in the aura).

The six output channels from the receivers were then run through a digital converter (turning them into computer language) and fed into a computer. A Cray 1 computer was used to decode what the receivers were picking up. A lot of hard work and a lot more computer crunching got things to the point where the computer could print out a dialogue. This would be a running dialogue of the person thinking.

More work got it to where the person would visualize something and a picture would actually appear on the computer monitor. Improvements and refinements continued until a 3-D representation of the actual audio/visual aspect (of the person's thoughts) appeared on the computer monitor and could in turn be printed out.

When the people at Montauk heard about this mind reading device, they thought it was great. They wanted to turn this mind reading machine into a transmitter. This

could possibly cut the risks to human beings undergoing invisibility or time experimentation. The theory was that a person in the chair would transmit an alternate reality to the crew (like in the Philadelphia Experiment). When the ship became invisible, the crew would then be in synchronization with the alternate reality and wouldn't become disoriented or mentally lost.

At this point, a chair was procured which we now refer to as the famous "Montauk Chair". It was hooked up to the coil set-up from ITT. The Cray 1 computer, which was used to decode the transmissions being generated from the person in the chair, was then interfaced with an IBM 360 computer. This was, in turn, interfaced with the Montauk transmitter.

The IBM 360 was needed to control the modulation of the transmitter so that the transmitter could frequency hop across the entire band.

It was about this time that I remember Al Bielek taking on a key role. Al is one of the authors of *The Philadelphia Experiment and Other UFO Conspiracies*. He has memories of being involved in the Rainbow Project as well. Originally, he was brought to the project to explain what was going on metaphysically with the use of the transmitter on human beings. He was chosen because he not only had an engineering background, but he was psychically sensitive and had an extensive knowledge of esoteric matters.

It now became Al's job to help interface the Cray 1 computer with the IBM 360. The Cray 1 was putting out tons of information. They didn't know what to do with it and needed someone with esoteric knowledge to figure it out. They had to convert what the Cray 1 was putting out so that it would synchronize with what the pulse modulation computer wanted. The IBM 360 served this function and was essentially used as a translator and storage bank for what the Cray 1

was outputting. Al got very heavily involved because he was part of the team that figured out what program to put on the IBM 360 that would translate the Cray 1 output to drive the transmitter.

The transmitter had a modulation computer which was digitally fed the typical 32 bit code that the 360 put out. The modulation computer and the transmitter were set. The IBM 360 would tell the modulation computer how to modulate the transmitter. Now we had a system where one could put in 32 bit words of data and the transmitter would give back something. And here the chair fed the receptors feeding the Cray 1 which would tell what the person was thinking. They had to take this and translate what was coming out of the Cray 1 and make it so that the IBM 360 could re-encode the thought form that was actually transmitting. It took about a year to successfully link up the computers.

I had joined the project at this time to work with the radio frequencies and transmitter. Although some linkage had been achieved with the computers, they were having huge problems with feedback from the transmitter to the chair. The solution to the feedback was to move the chair down the coast to the ITT center in Southampton, Long Island. A psychic would then sit in the chair in Southampton and relay via computer to the Montauk transmitter.

The psychic would think thoughts, and the Cray 1 would decode them. They'd be put on a 32 bit radio link and sent to Montauk where they would go into the IBM 360. The IBM computer would then broadcast it out the transmitter and could build a thought form out at Montauk of what the psychic was thinking in Southampton. The device was essentially a mind amplifier.

It took another year of research before they could get a readable signal (based upon what the psychic was thinking

at Southampton) sent to Montauk and out the transmitter. This was their first objective: get some thought fidelity from the chair through the Montauk transmitter and out the antenna. Besides Duncan, there were a couple of additional psychics on site. They literally tuned up the computer programs. Finally, the thought forms became clear. The psychic could concentrate on something in Southampton and the transmitter at Montauk would transmit a very clear representation of what he was thinking.

That was the first point at which the Montauk transmitter was working with high thought fidelity.

In another year, I recall as early '75, they discovered another problem. If there was a glitch in the flow of time in our reality, everything fell apart. In other words, if the psychic in the chair projected a reality (in terms of time in this case) that was not consistent with our reality (i.e. the flow of time in our reality), it would cause the connection between Southampton and Montauk to break up. Any glitch in space-time between the two cities would cause the transmission of the thought form to cease.

To better understand a time glitch, imagine time as a continuous pulsation or flow. As the basic pulsation of time interacts and changes form with other flows or phenomena, we have motion as we know it, against the backdrop of time. When these core pulsations that make up time are shifted (due to a reality change or other phenomena); the direction, speed, or flow of time is changed. This is what is known as a time glitch. Theoretically, these occur every now and then, and since we are referenced in our reality, we really don't notice a time glitch. Deja vu phenomena could well be an example of a glitch in the fabric of time.

With the chair in Southampton, the mind control experiments with the transmitter were not always working. This was attributable to the time glitches. It was also known

that if a large amount of power was fed into the transmitter during a time glitch, there could be disastrous effects.

It now became imperative to get the chair working at Montauk. They first put tremendous shielding around the chair so that the electromagnetic fields at Montauk would not affect it. That didn't work, so they tried putting the chair in an electromagnetic dead zone. They picked the best dead zone available, but this was not successful either.

They worked through mid '75 but continued to have difficulties until they consulted the original prototype that the chair was based upon (allegedly devised by the Sirians). This device was not identical to the one ITT had created. It had a different kind of coil set-up wherein the coils were connected to crystal type receivers. These were actual crystals and not ordinary electronic devices.

After review of the prototype, secret bids for a new chair were put out and RCA came up with the winning bid. Nikola Tesla* had designed receivers for RCA in the 30s. Tesla's work during this period was done under the name "N. Terbo" which referred to his mother's maiden name. These Tesla receivers had very special coil structures. They were normal type radio coils but were arranged in strange coupling patterns as set up and designed by Tesla.

The set up of the Montauk Chair was also enhanced by using Helmholtz coils. These were placed around the chair to serve as pick up coils. In ordinary electronics, Helmholtz coils consist of two sets of coils. They possess a unique property in that they can be phased to create a constant field (of energy) inside the coils. At Montauk, the researchers extrapolated upon the principles of Helmholtz coils. They used three sets of coils (X, Y and Z),

* Nikola Tesla was an electronic genius who was the first to discover and apply the principles of alternating current. With the financial backing of George Westinghouse, he revolutionized the way electricity was used across the world. See Appendix D for more information on Tesla.

and phased them so that while a constant energy could be maintained inside the coils, there was absolutely no effect on the outside.

The coil structure in the receivers designed by Tesla was ideal for the Montauk Project. Not only would the chair be in a coil structure but so would the receivers themselves. This would shield the energy field.

It should also be noted that the coil structures in the Tesla receivers are also known as Delta T or Delta Time coil structures. The property of shielding an energy field is part of what enabled a "bottle effect" to be created around the *USS Eldridge* in the Philadelphia Experiment. These Delta T coils were actually picking up three axes of time signals. More pertinent to the project, they no longer had a microwave link that would malfunction during a reality shift.

To get the Montauk chair operating without interference, they had to replicate what the crystal receivers did with the "Sirian" technology. The coil structures in the prototype receivers were Delta Time coil structures. And the receiver itself did the Delta Time function but not the antenna. ITT had the Delta Time function in the antenna instead of the receivers. The RCA version used standard type Helmholtz pick up coils that could accomplish Delta Time conversion in the receivers. They also had the same kind of detector system and oscillator locks that ITT used with the Cray 1 computer.

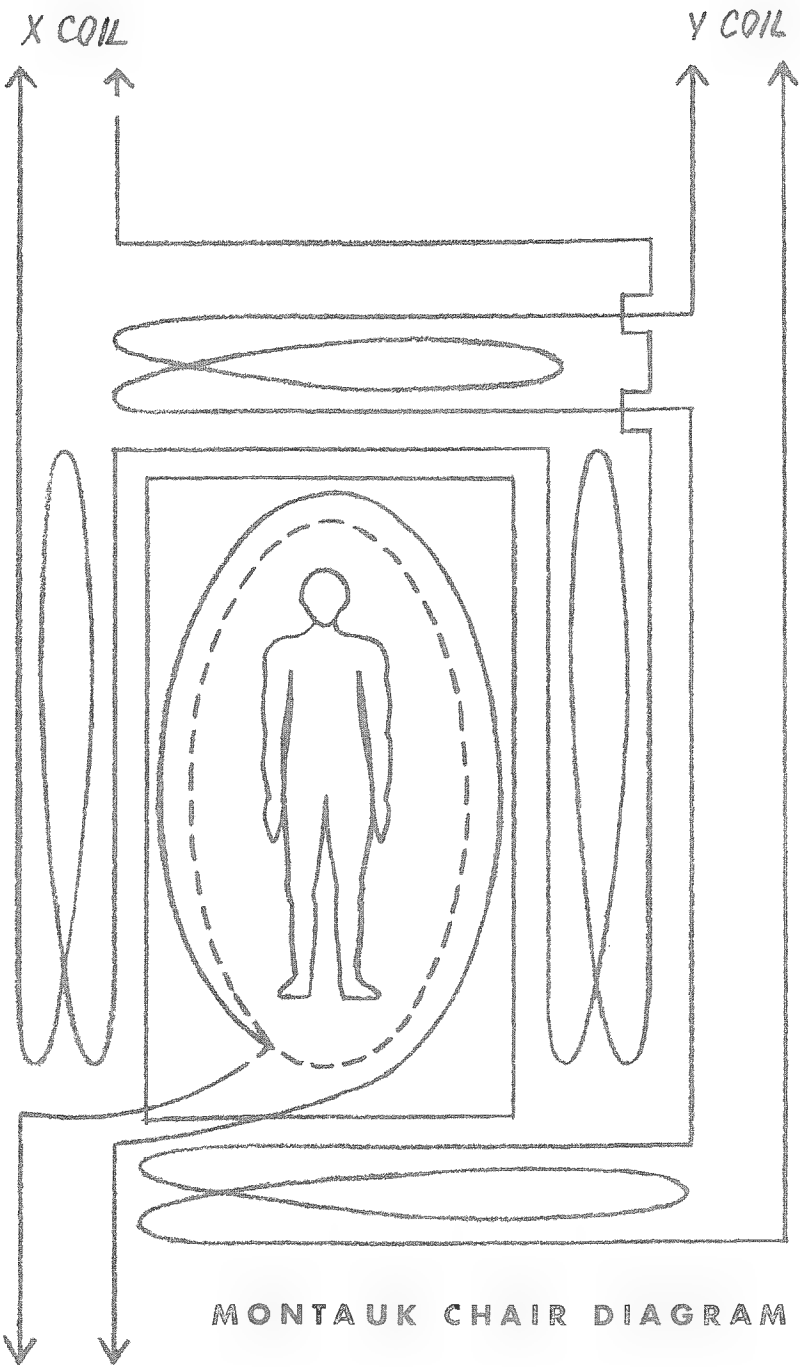
At this point, it now became inclusive of the coil only. Outside the coil structure, there was no sensitivity. They could put the chair in the dead spot that was between the transmitting antenna on top of the transmitter building and the transmitting magnetic antenna that was underground. This was in the underground basement of the transmitter building which had already been tightly shielded. In the next room, they had these three specially designed

receivers with another rack of equipment. These were used to synchronize all local oscillators with the signal, similar to the ITT system.

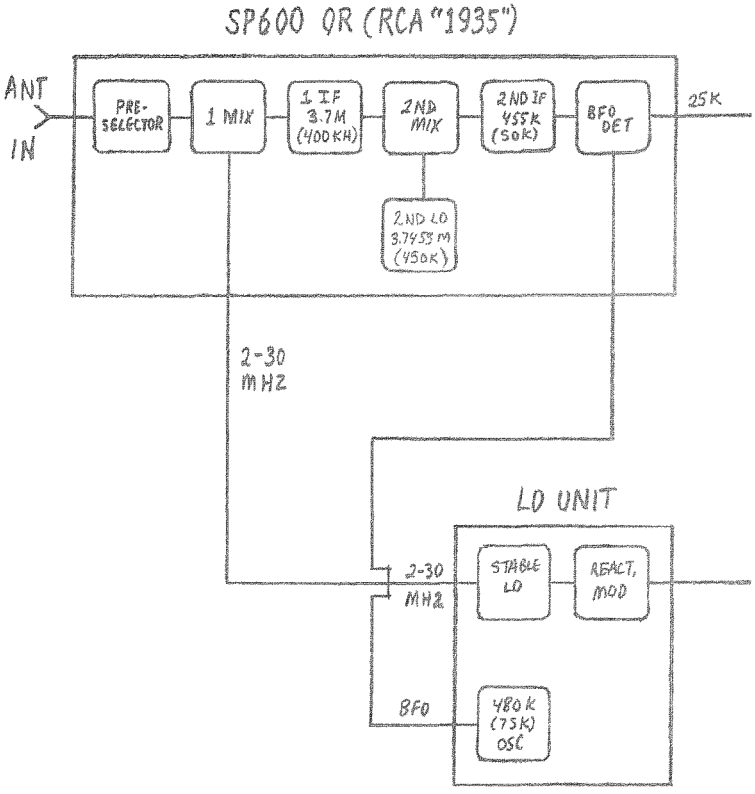
Now, the antenna, the transmitter, and the chair were in the same time plane. The computers were in their own time plane. It didn't matter that they had the chair underground and the Cray and 360 in the other building (feeding back to the transmitter building). When everything is digitized, one is no longer in real time. A "fake time" is created. The computers could have been located anywhere. The computer building was designed to operate computers and shielded out electromagnetics and energy from the antenna so that the electromagnetics and energy didn't drive the computer insane. The operation center was totally shielded in cement and steel.

Finally, they created the second and last generation of the Montauk chair. It performed the same purpose as the first chair. It brought the same six channels of information to the computer, but there was an additional advantage. It was immune to the signal from the antenna. Now, the signal from the antenna didn't feed back and cause interference. So, they had everything on site. They spent another six months until about late '75, early '76, just aligning, adjusting, and making sure everything was working.

They finally got the transmitter functioning which was quite astounding. What happened afterwards was even more so.

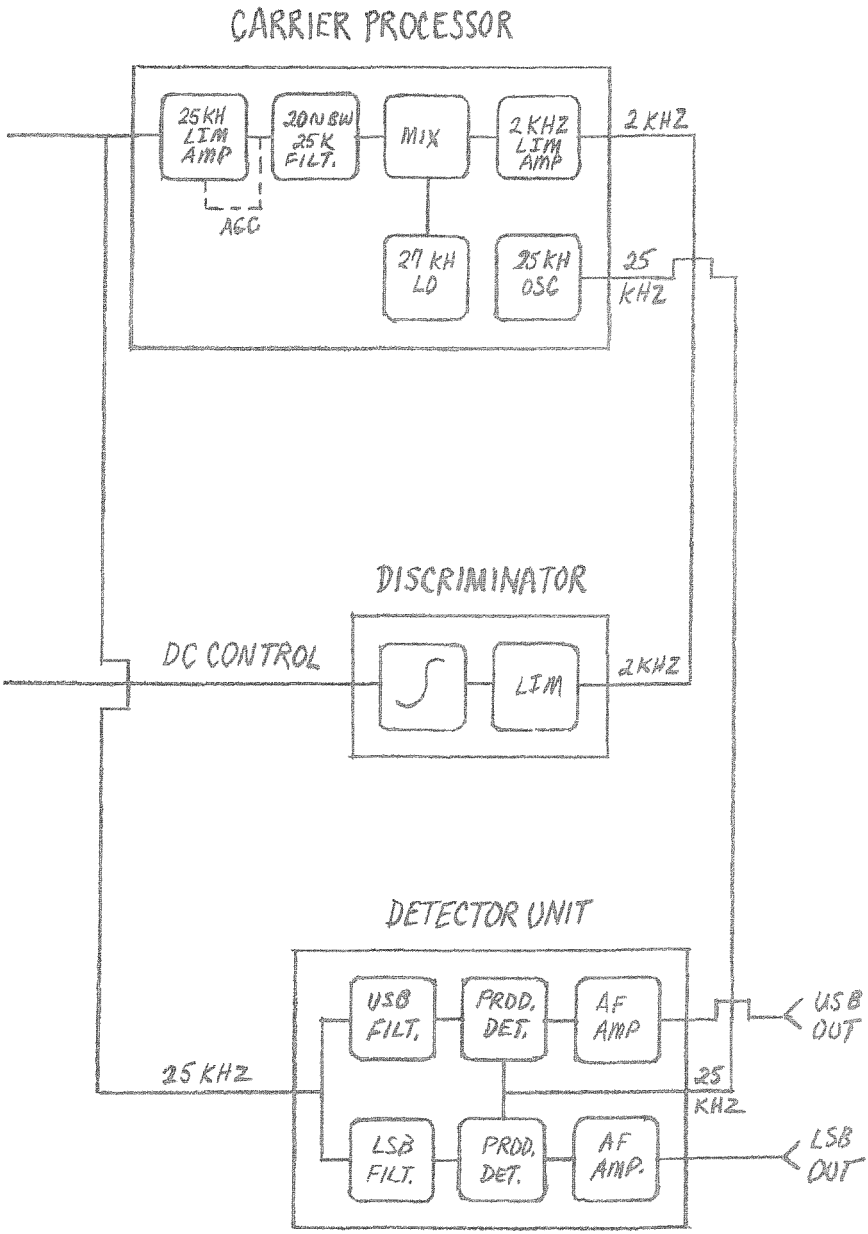


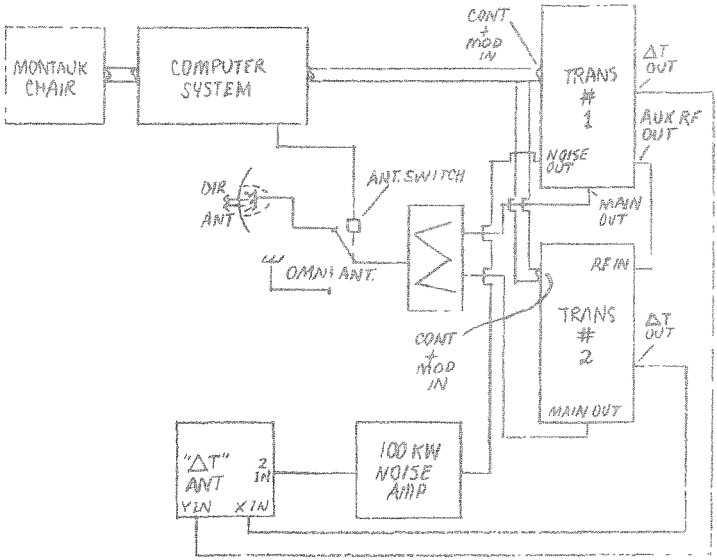
MONTAUK CHAIR DIAGRAM



MONTAUK CHAIR RECEIVER

VERSION 1 SP600 VERSION 2 (RCA)


CARRIER PROCESSOR
25KH LIM AMP
20N BW 25K FILT.
MIX
2KHZ LIM AMP
2 KHZ
AGC
27 KH LO
25 KH OSC
25 KHZ
DISCRIMINATOR
DC CONTROL
LIM
2KHZ
DETECTOR UNIT
USB FILT.
PROD. DET.
AF AMP
USB OUT
25 KHZ
25 KHZ
LSB FILT.
PROD. DET.
AF AMP.
LSB OUT



OVERALL BLOCK DIAGRAM

11 CREATION FROM THE ETHER

Once they had the transmitter working, it took about another year to work out the computer programs so the system would receive and transmit all psycho-active functions. By late '77, the transmitter was reproducing thought forms without glitches and with a very high degree of fidelity. At this point, they pulled out all the stops. They had the psychic, Duncan Cameron, concentrate on a solid object, and guess what happened? The solid object actually precipitated out of the ether!

In his mind, he would concentrate on a solid object, and it would appear somewhere on the base. Whatever Duncan would visualize, the transmitter would transmit the lattice (or matrix) for and build enough power to materialize whatever he was thinking of. Every single point to where he could witness to a particular spot on the base, at that spot an object would materialize. In other words, if he would hold an object in his hand and/or visualize it, it would appear at the given spot. They actually had discovered pure creation out of thought with the use of the transmitter.

Whatever Duncan could think up would appear. Many times, it would be only visible and not solid to the touch, like a ghost. Sometimes, it was a real solid object that was stable and would stay. Other times, it was a solid object that would remain as long as the transmitter was turned on and then fade out as the transmitter was turned off. The

read out from the computer gave an accurate representation of what Duncan was thinking. The researchers could then select what thoughts would be broadcast out of the transmitter. Most of these thought forms were broadcast in the vicinity of the Montauk Air Force Base, but other locations were used as well.

What Duncan thought of as a subjective reality would be created as an objective reality (either solid or transparent, depending on the circumstances). For example, he could think of an entire building and that building would appear on the base. This type of experimentation was routine.

The system worked with a good degree of fidelity. Now, they wanted to see what they could do with it. The first experiment was called "The Seeing Eye". With a lock of a person's hair or other appropriate object in his hand, Duncan would concentrate on the person and be able to see as if he was seeing through their eyes, hearing through their ears, and feeling through their body. He could actually see through other people, anywhere on the planet. This style of experimentation was extensive, but I don't how far it was taken.

It is truly incredible that such a feat could be accomplished, however, the agenda employed was more sinister than incredible. They were interested in controlling how human beings think. The next move was to see if they could put thoughts in the head of another person. For instance, they would have Duncan meet a subject individual. Subsequent to the meeting and unbeknownst to the individual, Duncan would concentrate on the individual. Ninety-nine percent of the time, the subject would get thoughts similar to Duncan's. Being able to push his mind so far into the mind of another being, Duncan could control another person and make them do anything he wanted. This control factor was on a deeper level than ordinary hypnosis.

Through Duncan, the equipment and the Montauk transmitter, scientists could actually load information, programs and commands into an individual's mind. Duncan's thoughts would become an individual's own thoughts. And, using this process, an individual could be made to do something he wouldn't ordinarily do. This was the start of the mind control aspect of the Montauk Project.

This line of research continued until about 1979. Many other different experiments ensued. Some of them were interesting, but others had horrible consequences. They would target individuals or masses of people, animals, places, and technology. They could basically target anything they wanted. For example, a TV set could be made to go haywire. They could stop the picture or shut if off entirely. They telekinetically moved objects and destroyed rooms.

In one particular case, Duncan concentrated on shattering a window. Enough force was generated to the point where it actually broke a window in the nearby town of Montauk. Animals could also be made to charge off Montauk Point and into the town. Humans could be influenced to start a crime wave.

One must realize that when Duncan did these experiments, he was in an altered form of consciousness. He had been given special training which could possibly have been administered by the CIA or NSA. In any event, his conscious mind would be diverted through sexual bliss. What could be termed the primitive mind would then surface. Duncan, the individual, would be transferred into an orgasmic trance. His primitive mind, at the disposal of the researchers, became very suggestible and therefore controllable.

For this programming, information could be installed via any of the body's senses. Duncan would then be directed

to have his primitive mind concentrate on the information thus installed. For instance, once his primitive mind surfaced and was told to concentrate on something, it would concentrate with its whole being. His whole mind would focus on one subject while his body went into suspended animation.

The primitive mind could also be cleared of previous programming, and something else could be inserted. There was a literal translator whereby they could program in whatever they wanted. Spoken words, written words, movies, music or whatever was needed was employed to work the primitive mind.

These techniques were the key to getting clear thought forms from the transmitter that would either affect another person's mind or bring creation out of the ether.

By 1978, the mind control techniques were fully developed and recorded. Appropriate tapes were made and distributed to different agencies so they could be developed into something practical.

12 TIME WARPING

As the experiments continued throughout 1979, a very peculiar phenomena was noticed. As Duncan's thoughts were projected out through the transmitter, they would suddenly cease. This was disappointing and appeared to be a malfunction. Eventually, it was noticed that the projection of Duncan's thoughts hadn't ceased. They were just occurring out of the normal time stream!

For example, he would concentrate on something at 8:00 PM and the object or occurrence would happen at midnight or even 6:00 AM. Whatever he thought of would not happen at the time he thought of it.

It now appeared that the Montauk scientists could now use Duncan's psychic powers to actually bend time!

They eagerly started to research this phenomena. We were all required to attend what were known as the "Sigma Conferences" which were held near Olympia, Washington. These conferences were on the subject of time functions, and we were there to gain a better knowledge of how time works. We were told we had to optimize the use of the transmitter for time manipulations.

We learned that the equipment being used was strong enough to bend time, but it wasn't doing a complete job. The antennas being employed were giving us what could be a side effect of "time warping". This side effect of time shifting did show, however, that the basic equipment was sufficient to do it. But, we required an antenna that was much more effective in creating time potentials.

After going to several conferences and talking to many people, our research group decided that the radio frequency being used was not working. Changes had to be made such as setting up pulses into a coil. We also studied pyramid based geometry and how to use that to bend the time field. Additionally, we had to learn more about what is known as the Delta Time function (time changing function).

The key clue to our understanding time was a suggestion that we use a particular type of antenna structure, which I now refer to as an Orion Delta T antenna. It is referred to as "Orion" because there was a persistent rumor that the design was given to the project by aliens from the Orion constellation (this is a different group of aliens from the Sirians whose knowledge was allegedly used for the Montauk chair). According to the rumor, the Orions knew we were close to achieving our task and had their own agenda for helping us.

The Orion Delta T was a huge octahedronal antenna, and it was placed underground. Its height was about 100 to 150 feet from point to point. Excavations were completed to about 300 feet to house the antenna under the transmitter.

The Montauk chair was placed under the transmitter and above the Delta T antenna. This was done in order to phase the above ground RF antenna with the below ground loop antenna so that the chair was in a null point between them. The null point was meant to cut out the interference even deeper. It knocked the interference right out of the chair – completely.

The Delta T transmitting antenna was supplied by three drives. Two of the drives came from the pulse modulators of the two transmitters and fed into the *x* and *y* coils of the Delta T. (The same pulse that supplied power to the amplitron also supplied power to the Delta T antenna that was underground). The third axis was the *z* axis. It

was placed around the perimeter of the antenna and was derived from a white noise source that came from a 250 kilowatt audio amplifier. The white noise correlated the whole transmitter and more will be said on that later.*

The RF was fed into an omnidirectional antenna located above ground on the top of the transmitter building. Additionally, the non-hertzian component (which is etheric in nature) of the RF made it below ground and interfaced with the magnetic field that had been generated underground. When these frequencies are summed in that manner, time disturbances and distortions result.

The basic techniques were the same as those employed in the Philadelphia Experiment. On the *Eldridge*, they had the RF transmissions on the main mast of the ship. The coils were placed around the deck and were driven by pulses. We had essentially duplicated but upgraded the Rainbow Project machine. This technique also made the project far more controllable.

In addition to the Delta T antenna, there are two other key points to understand: zero time and white noise.

Zero time was referred to previously, but I will give a more complete understanding of it now. First, zero time is outside the realm of our normal three dimensional universe. It would be considered senior to the created world as zero time existed prior to our created world. Zero time is our basic connection to the universe.

As our universe rotates, it rotates around zero time. But our universe is not the only one. Every universe has a zero point. All the zero points of the different universes coincide and never move: that is why it is called a zero point.

It may help to imagine a carnival style merry-go-round that revolves around a central booth. The man inside

* White noise is an impulse at every frequency at the same time. When you are tuning your FM radio dial, the noise you hear between stations is white noise. It can be thought of as a sudden burst at every frequency or a bunch of impulses thrown together.

that booth would represent the zero point. In addition to the merry-go-round, there would be several more merry-go-rounds at different levels, but all would be under the control of the central zero point booth.

A zero time reference generator had already been constructed by Nikola Tesla in the 1920s. It consisted of an assortment of spinning widgets and rotating wheels. Colloquially, we referred to it as a "whirligig". It is a strange device because when you turn it on, you can hear it "lock in" to something, but we are not referring to the power line. I'm told it locks into the rotation of the Earth itself which is a secondary zero time reference. It is secondary because the Earth's rotation is inertially related to the solar system which is inertially related to the galaxy, on down to the universe. The universe rotates around the zero time point.

One can get an even better understanding of this by reading up on Tesla and how he discovered alternating current by applying the principles of the rotating magnetic fields of the earth. The zero time generator is to some degree an extrapolation of that, however, it doesn't just refer to the rotation of the Earth. It takes into account the orbit of the Sun, our galaxy, and ultimately the center of our whole reality.

The other key point to understand is white noise. White noise could be considered the glue that makes the whole operation work. It basically made the whole transmitter system coherent. It is a highly technical operation which I will simplify.

The SAGE transmitter contained something like forty or fifty crystal controlled oscillators, mixers and amplifiers that generated a 425 MHz signal. It also had "frequency agility", which meant it was able to spontaneously switch from one frequency to another.

Along with the transmitter, they had what is called a "COHO" or a "coherent oscillator set-up". Normally, a

"COHO" would function by having only one frequency reference. However, this is not how the Montauk transmitter achieved coherency.

In order to make it entirely coherent, we took every oscillator available and amplitude modulated it with white noise. Since white noise is fifty per cent correlated to everything, it serves a universal auto-correlating function. The result was that all of the etheric components of the oscillators were now coherent to each other. We weren't trying to correlate the normal electrical functions as they didn't concern us. We were only interested in the etheric functions as they gave the results we were searching for.

A very stable time reference was required from the zero time generator. This produced two 30 hertz waves, referenced to zero time. One was connected to the computers and synchronized the clock or timing functions. The other modulated the white noise generator. By adjusting the phase between them, we could focus on and monitor the whole operation. This enabled us to take the correlations of the white noise and refer it right to the center point of time where all time crosses.

The purpose of this experiment was to make the psychic transmissions of Duncan time coherent. Dr. von Neumann had instructed us that the transmitter had to be time coherent with respect to zero time. The whirligig zero time reference also served as a witness point back to the Philadelphia Experiment, and that was very important. The project was trying to open a time door to the *USS Eldridge* in 1943.

Modifications continued on the equipment through 1979, until we had a coherent transmission system with respect to time phase.

Now, they had to calibrate Duncan. This meant they had to adjust and modify the equipment to synchronize with him. He had already demonstrated that he had zero point references of his own when the inadvertent time bending

had occurred. This could perhaps be better explained due to his prior experience during the Philadelphia Experiment. There, he had jumped off the *Eldridge* and was thrust into a time vortex. At Montauk, he was now in an entirely new set of circumstances, but his familiarization with zero time had apparently never left him.

There were also other psychics, but Duncan was the first they had used, and he was in the chair ninety per cent of the time the system was in operation. If he was sick or didn't feel well, they'd wait a day. Because every time they changed the operator, they had to recalibrate and reprogram the computers and pulse modulator, and it took about two full days to do that. If Duncan was out for two weeks or more, they'd put in another operator, but I only remember one time when they did that. It was almost a disaster because they didn't spend enough time in the initial calibration. From then on, Duncan was the one and only one who ran the equipment. A backup had to be there, however, in case something happened to Duncan.

By 1980, the big radar reflector (that looks like a huge banana peel) on top of the building was no longer in use. Now, there were two transmitters that fed the omni-directional antenna (the one above ground). The pulse modulators of the transmitters were feeding both that antenna and the coils of the Delta T antenna (underground).

Also connected to the computer was the Montauk chair which was now placed between both antennas at the null point. By this time, the computer system was huge and was housed inside the control room next to the radar tower. Additionally, the computer room contained a lot of different terminals and displays to monitor the various activities of the project.

Duncan would start out sitting in the chair. Then, the transmitter would be turned on. His mind would be blank and clear. He would then be directed to concentrate on an

opening in time from say, 1980 (then the current time) to 1990. At this point, a "hole" or time portal would appear right in the center of the Delta T antenna – you could walk through the portal from 1980 to 1990. There was an opening that you could look into. It looked like a circular corridor with a light at the other end. The time door would remain as long as Duncan would concentrate on 1990 and 1980.

I've been told by those who entered the tunnel that it looked like a spiral similar to science fiction style renditions of a vortex. When outside the tunnel, it looked like you were looking through space – from one circular opening through space to a circular but little bit smaller window at the other end. I was considered too valuable to the technical operation and was not allowed to travel through the portal.

From 1980 to late 1981, the time function was calibrated. At first, the time portals would drift away. One might go through the portal and come out in 1960. But when one went back to find it later, although it was still being tracked in real time, the portal would not appear where it should have been. One could easily get lost in time and space. Initially, the portal would be opened up, but it would drift. This was because Duncan himself was drifting. He had to go through extensive training to get the portal to be stable. We also had to focus the transmitter more closely and tighten up the thought form translation to get everything right. We would spend days just trying to get a particular time change to occur as predicted. However, there was no particular problem with creating a time warp. Predicting what it would do was the difficulty. Finally, towards the end of 1981, we learned how to stabilize it so that when a portal would appear, it would remain. Although the function was not absolutely perfect, it was predictable, stable and running according to plans.

Essentially, what the scientists were doing was using the 1943, 1963, 1983 vortex which was based upon the

natural twenty year biorhythms of the Earth. 1943, 1963 and 1983 acted as anchor points for the main vortex. Sub vortices or open ended vortices would be created by going from the main one through an anchor point ('43, '63 or '83). At Montauk, August 12, 1983 was used.

For example, let's say they wanted to reach November 1981. There would be a bridge point from November of '81 to August 12, 1983. From August 12, '83 they could go to whatever time they wanted. The vortex ran between August 12, 1943 and August 12, 1983 because that was the master vortex. That gave them the stability to create what we call an open ended vortex. It is called open ended because there is no device at the other end which is anchoring it.

Although they had stabilized the time aspect of the portals, they had to work on the spatial aspect as well. They stabilized this aspect so that they could not only place a portal at a particular time but in a particular space.

Once time stabilized and the above was accomplished, they kicked out everybody and cleared the entire base except for a few key persons. I remained there as I was the technical operator and was essential to the project. Duncan remained as he was the psychic who made the operation work. The entire system was tuned to him. Two other psychics were also retained as back-ups in case Duncan was killed or incapacitated. The project directors also stayed, but the military left. A whole new team was brought in to do the more mundane functions of maintaining the base.

Up to that point, everyone operated on a "need to know" basis. Security was already tight, but they wanted even higher security. They didn't want the military to know what they were doing with time. But everybody knew there was something weird going on. They just didn't know what.

13 TIME TRAVEL

As most of the technicians were gone, a new technical crew was brought in. I don't know who they were and what their qualifications were, but they were called the "Secret Crew". The project was relaunched and is now sometimes referred to as "Phoenix III". This lasted from February 1981 until 1983.

The objective now was to explore time itself. The crew began to look at past history and to the future, just scouting around. They would search ahead for a hostile environment. Through the vortex, they could sample the air, the terrain and everything without entering the portal.

Those who travelled through the vortex described it as a peculiar spiral tunnel that was lit, all the way down. As one started to walk down, he would suddenly be pulled through it. It propelled one out the other end, usually in another place (as opposed to Montauk), or according to where the transmitter was set or placed. It could be anywhere in the Universe.

The tunnel resembled a corkscrew with an effect similar to lit bulbs. It was a fluted sort of structure and not a straight tunnel. It twisted and took turns until you'd come out the other end. There, you would meet somebody or do something. You would complete your mission and return. The tunnel would open for you, and you'd come back to where you came from. However, if they lost power during the operation, you'd be lost in time or abandoned somewhere in the vortex itself. When someone was lost, it was usually caused by a glitch in

hyperspace.* And although many were lost, the scientists didn't abandon people deliberately or carelessly.

According to Duncan, there was also another function of the time tunnel. About two-thirds of the way down the tunnel, one's energy leaves the body. One would feel a big thump accompanied by a tendency to see on a broad scale. He reported sensing a higher intelligence along with an out-of-body experience. This was referred to as a FULL OUT. The researchers would try to manifest this in Duncan. It could have been for further "Seeing Eye" experiments or for other reasons.

It was routine to create a tunnel, grab somebody off the street and send them down. Most of the time these people were winos or derelicts whose absence wouldn't create a furor. If they returned, they would make a full report on what they had encountered. Most of the winos used for the experiments were sobered up for a week before entering a portal, but many didn't make it back. We don't know how many people are still floating around in time, whenever, wherever, and however.

As "Phoenix III" developed, the individuals so chosen for this research would be wired up with all sorts of TV and radio equipment so that they could report back "live". Each individual would be escorted through the portal, sometimes with force. TV and radio signals would travel right through the portals and as long as they could pick these up, researchers would have radio/video tapes of what the time traveller had experienced.

Those controlling the project began to play all sorts of games, manipulating the past and future. I don't really know what they did because I was the one at the switch. My station was in the transmitter building, and I had to keep everything going. I was not privy to a lot of what was going on, but at one point I do know that they had an extensive library of videotapes. I saw the tapes themselves

* Hyperspace is defined as space which exceeds the boundaries of three dimensions.

although I was not granted extensive viewing privileges. Actually, I designed and built the viewer (with the aid of tremendous resources) so I had some idea of what was going on. Much of what I knew came from Duncan's own reports because, by that time, we had become good friends. Eventually, we were debriefed and sent on our separate ways. Most of my memories of him had been wiped out.

In addition to the derelicts, the researchers also used kids for some reason. I'm not sure what exactly the purpose was, but there was one kid at Montauk who would go out and get other kids and bring them to the project. He was like a tractor beam. He lived in Montauk and would circulate around very effectively. There was also an entire corps of these around the New York metro area that could get away for six hours or so without being missed. They were specifically trained to go out and bring in other kids. Some kids returned home, some didn't. The kids chosen were between 10 and 16, or maybe 18 at the oldest and 9 at the youngest. Most were just about to reach puberty or had just finished it. They were usually blond, blue eyed, tall and light skinned. They fit the Aryan stereotype. To my knowledge, there were no girls in this group.

A later investigation showed that Montauk had a NeoNazi connection and that the Nazis were still on the Aryan kick. We don't know where the kids went, what they were educated in or programmed for. Whether they came back or not is still a mystery. What information is available is that they sent every raw recruit into the future to 6037 AD, always to the same point, to what appeared to be a dead city in ruins. Everything was stationary, not unlike a dream state. There were no signs of life. In the center of the city was a square with a gold horse on a pedestal. There were inscriptions on that pedestal, and recruits were sent there to read what they said. Each recruit would interpret and report. We still don't know

what the researchers were after. They could have been trying to find the same answer from different people. I don't know. Duncan suggested there was technology in the pedestal and that they were trying to get somebody to sense or feel what the technology was.

Someone else involved in the project has said the horse was there to test the powers of observation of the recruits and that it also served as a point of reference. The recruits were always asked if they saw anybody in the city. Each individual would interpret what he observed and report.

We know a lot of people were shoved somewhere into the future, maybe 200 or 300 years ahead. Estimates range from three to ten thousand people that were eventually abandoned. We have no idea for what purpose.

I have already said that I don't know exactly what they did with time. I wasn't there, but I do know they did a lot with World War I and World War II. They monitored those times and took pictures. They knew exactly what they were doing. They could actually make up a secondary vortex to observe what was going on. We called this a seeing eye function. The original vortex was such that one could drive a truck through it. But the secondary vortex was an energetic vortex, with no physical solidity. One could, however, beam through it. Using phase conjugation through the elaborate computer set up, past and future history could actually be transmitted through the portal and viewed on television.

14 MISSION TO MARS

The project researchers continued to scout around in time. It was in late 1981 or '82 when the first actual use of this technology was employed to gain entrance into the underground areas in the big pyramid on the planet Mars.

As this material will be controversial to much of the general public, I will try to give some background.

There is currently a video tape in circulation entitled "Mars Mission". This is a presentation to NASA scientists by scientific journalist Richard Hoagland concerning the tetrahedral complex that is associated with the "Face on Mars". In this video, Hoagland shows the "face" and nearby pyramids that were photographed by the Viking spacecraft in the '70s. Computerized projection techniques are used that give one a 360 degree "fly by" of the "face". The video also gives a close look at the pyramids.

Hoagland is trying to convince NASA to make more pictures of this region which is known as Cydonia. NASA has been hard to convince and minimized the significance of Hoagland's work. In fact, a major effort was launched to prohibit the showing of this tape on public television stations. The story of this scandal was reported on by New York radio station WABC.

Why would NASA assume such a stance about a subject that is so intriguing?

The answer is perhaps explained by a book entitled *Alternative 3* by Leslie Watkins with David Ambrose and Christopher Miles. This book was based on a 1977

video that revealed a secret space program being run by an international conspiracy that included both the Russians and the United States. It is a fascinating account that includes astronauts breaking security, disappearing scientists, murder and the establishment of slave societies on the moon and the planet Mars. The book claims that men actually landed on Mars as early as 1962.*

It is not my cause to prove that a colony exists or did exist on Mars. I have included this information so that the reader will understand that there is an entire scenario concerning Mars that is separate from my story. Those who are interested can investigate "Mission to Mars" or *Alternative 3* for themselves. It is interesting to note, however, that the documentary entitled "Alternative 3" was shown on a San Francisco TV station sometime around the late '70's. A story has proliferated since that time that the FCC threatened to revoke the station's broadcasting license if it were to be shown again. It wasn't shown again.

The directors of the Montauk Project knew there was a colony on Mars. It is more than likely that they were a part of the conspiracy.

Mars was interesting to the Montauk researchers because they had realized that there was an old technology there. They knew somebody had built the pyramids and face on Mars. These were not natural formations.

According to the information that my associates and I have dug up, the people who were living on the surface of Mars could not get to the underground area beneath the pyramid. The entrances were either sealed over or simply couldn't be found. In fact, it appeared that the big pyramid was sealed better than the pyramid at Giza. Despite all the expensive and fancy technology that was available, the pyramid could not be penetrated.

---

* *Alternative 3* was originally published in the United Kingdom. The first printing in the U.S. was in 1979 by Avon Books, a Division of the Hearst Corporation, 959 Eighth Avenue, New York, New York, 10019.

The scientists at Montauk decided the best approach would be to project right into the center of the Martian underground. The newly discovered Montauk technology gave them the wherewithal to use a spatial warp to get inside. They wanted to get into the underground caverns. These were thought to be set up and administered by a very old civilization.

The time portal took the risk out of the operation as we could look through it. We had a set up with TV monitors so that whatever Duncan would visualize would appear on the monitors. This provided a visual of present time on planet Mars. In order to find the underground area, we kept moving the open end of the vortex until a corridor appeared. At that point, we had Duncan solidify the portal. The away team was then able to walk from Montauk to Mars and be underground.

By this time, Duncan was no longer required to be continuously in the chair. We had learned to have Duncan generate functions with the computer storing them and continually spitting them back. The computer could generally run the transmitter for a short time and had enough memory to modify the flow of time for about four hours. If Duncan would not return after that time, the thought forms being generated would drop out of reality. In such a case, the thought forms would have to be reconstructed from scratch.

The system definitely needed a live being initially. He would create the time portals and hold them open through concentration. Once the opening had been made, we could record on tape what the live person was generating. The tape could then be used on its own to create another opening.

The system was continually refined and improved. If Duncan made a time connection once, it would then be recorded on tape. Because he sometimes had difficulty getting a connection, the tape made it easier and automatic. An entire library was eventually accumulated so that they

didn't have to rely on Duncan. It was this development that enabled Duncan to be sent through the vortices himself. This occurred in '82 and '83. He was eventually selected for the team that went to Mars.

Using the time portals, Mars had been scoured for live inhabitants. Researchers had to push back about 125,000 years before they could find any. I don't know what they found out or what they did with the information. Duncan has tried to access this information, but it is deeply buried and difficult to contact.

My personal view is that the pyramid on Mars serves as an antenna. Perhaps there is technology inside of the pyramid. According to Duncan's recollections, he travelled to the inside of the pyramid. He saw technology being operated there and called it "The Solar System Defense". According to his account, the Montauk researchers wanted this shut off. It had to be shut off before anything else could be done. This defense has been shut off retroactive to 1943 which is commonly considered amongst many UFO buffs to be the beginning of the massive UFO phenomena.

There's not much more I can say about Mars at this point except that the movie *Total Recall* is fancifully based upon some of the events that occurred with the Montauk Project. The way they used the chair in that movie is strikingly similar.

Time research continued and countless missions were run until August 12, 1983. This was when the actual lock was made back to 1943 and 1963.

Editor's Note (from Peter Moon)

Ancient historical writings corroborate the idea of an "Elder Race" that was the parent culture of Earth. This subject is addressed in the books "The Black Sun" and "The Montauk Book of the Living" by Peter Moon.

15 ENCOUNTER WITH THE BEAST

On August 5th, 1983, we were given a directive to run the transmitter non-stop – just turn it on and let it go continuously. We followed the orders, but nothing out of the ordinary occurred until August 12th. Then, something very strange happened. All of a sudden, the equipment appeared to drop into synch with something else. We didn't know what function the system was now attuned to, but at that point, the *USS Eldridge* (the ship used for the Philadelphia Experiment) appeared through the portal. We had locked up with the *Eldridge*.

I'm not sure if this was a pure accident, but if the Montauk researchers were trying to hook up with the *Eldridge*, the attempt had to be made on this exact date. This is due to the 20 year biorhythms of the planet Earth (which was a discovery made in the process of these experiments) and the *Eldridge* experiment having occurred on August 12, 1943.

At this point, the Duncan from 1943 appeared and could be seen through the time portal along with his own brother. Both were crew members of the *USS Eldridge*. We kept the Duncan of 1983 from seeing himself so as to avoid a time paradox and resultant negative effects.

The project had now reached apocalyptic proportions. Natural laws were being violated, and it seemed everyone involved felt uncomfortable. Three colleagues and myself had been privately voicing misgivings about the project

over a period of months. We had talked about the pitfalls of dealing with time and how this might affect the karma of the planet. We hoped the project would truncate itself.

Consequently, our little cabal created a contingency program that only Duncan could activate. It was designed to crash the entire project.

We finally decided we'd had enough of the whole experiment. The contingency program was activated by someone approaching Duncan while he was in the chair and simply whispering, "The time is now".

At this moment, he let loose a monster from his subconscious, and the transmitter actually portrayed a hairy monster. It was big, hairy, hungry and nasty. But it didn't appear underground in the null point. It showed up somewhere on the base. It would eat anything it could find, and it smashed everything in sight. Several different people saw it, but almost everyone described a different beast. It was either 9 feet tall or 30 feet tall, depending on who saw it. I personally believe it was about 9 or 10 feet in height. Fright does strange things to people, and no one was sure what the exact physical constitution of this monster was. No one was in any frame of mind to calmly and collectively analyze its exact nature.

My supervisor had ordered us to shut off the generators in order to stop whatever type of phenomena was occurring. This didn't work, so it was decided that the thing had to be stopped.

It was decided that the transmitter had to be shut down. There were two efforts made in this direction. One was to send somebody back and turn off the transmitters on the *Eldridge*. They would be smashed if that was what was necessary to shut them down.

The other effort was by myself and the director of the project. We unsuccessfully attempted to shut the

transmitter at Montauk. We then went into the power station and disconnected the base from the Long Island Lighting Company. The power kept going and nothing stopped.

We weren't concerned about the lights. We just wanted to stop the transmitter itself. We decided the next best thing to do was to go into the power station and cut the wires leading into the ground from the big transformers. I put an acetylene torch on my back and cut the wires going into the ground. I had to be careful because they were hot. Still, nothing happened. The lights at the base stayed on.

I figured there must have been another power feed somewhere. We went over to the transformer farm next to the transmitter building and cut the wires coming up out of the ground. At that point, the lights at the base went out and the computer stopped. But, the lights in the transmitter building stayed on!

We went into the building and pulled the wires out of the panel that controlled the transmitter; then wires from the transmitter itself. The lights in the building went off, but the transmitter stayed on.

I then went upstairs and cut the actual equipment apart. I cut the conduits. I cut the cabinets. Finally, I cut enough apart that the transmitter just groaned and stopped. All the lights went off. We'd done it. Today, you can still see the torch marks where I'd cut things apart.

It was at this point that the beast stopped moving and faded back into the ether. The portal closed and that was the end of that episode.

After we stopped the transmitter and things settled, we figured out what had happened. When we had first thrown the switches in the power station, none of the lights went off at the base. There was no power coming into the base. When I cut the lines going to the transmitter building, the

rest of the base went off, including the computers. The transmitters, however, ran without the computers.

The system had actually gone into a free energy mode. The two systems (i.e. the two generators – one in 1943 aboard the *Eldridge*, one at Montauk in 1983) were locked together. There was a tremendous amount of energy bouncing between the generators. With so much energy between them, all the electrical circuits that were connected remained active. The lights stayed on.

More importantly, the generators established a connection from 1983 to 1943. By bouncing energy between the two time periods, a stable vortex was created. This served as an anchor. Using this vortex, a time tunnel could then be projected to a specific point in time.

For example, if one wanted to go from 1983 to 1993, the '83 to '43 vortex would first have to be functioning to serve as the anchor. The projection to '93 (or whatever other point in time chosen) would come out the '83 end of the vortex.

If one wanted to go to 1923, one would project through the 1943 end of the vortex. Times between 1943 and 1983 could be reached by going through either end of the vortex. Dates after 1963 were accessed through 1983 and dates prior to 1963 via 1943.

This is not to say that all time travel would have to be done in this manner (using the master vortex from 1943 to 1983). During these experiments, no generators were found in either the past or the future that could link up and establish a vortex of this nature. There are, of course, plenty of generators around, but a successful link had to be made. That link required a "witness effect".

"Witness" is an occult term. As a noun, it refers to an object that is connected or related to someone or something. For example, a lock of someone's hair or a picture could

serve as a witness. As a verb, "witness" means to use an object to enter a person's consciousness or otherwise have an effect on them.

One example of a "witness effect" would be for someone to take a lock of hair, use it with a love potion, and have the owner of the hair fall in love.

With the Montauk Project, there were three "witness effects". They could be considered as three different levels of witnessing.

The first level consisted of physical people who were actually on the *USS Eldridge*. Any surviving crew members they could find were brought to Montauk for the experiment in 1983. This also included personnel who were considered to be reincarnated since the Philadelphia Experiment. Duncan and Al Bielek were both there and were two of the primary witnesses.

The second level of witnessing concerned technology. The zero time reference generator (referred to previously as the whirligig) used aboard the *Eldridge* was also used at Montauk. When the *Eldridge* was eventually decommissioned in 1946, the whirligig was placed in storage. It was eventually brought out to Montauk and incorporated with the system there. In addition to the whirligig, there were two very strange radio transceivers* linking the two projects. They were "cross time" transmitters. They could transmit across time, and they used that to lock up the two projects.

The third level of witnessing was the planetary biorhythm. The term "biorhythm" is esoteric and refers to the higher order channels that regulate life in an

* I was able to acquire a few of the transceivers that were used in the experiments. Up to this date, I do not fully understand them or their function. It is impossible to get any literature or manuals on the subject. The only possible way to get information on these transceivers is to ask people who have used them. The only answers I've gotten thus far is that they were a highly classified piece of equipment. People I spoke to knew they were for the stealth airplanes, but they didn't know what exactly they were for.

organism. Biorhythms are a result of the resonance upon which nature operates. In humans, the processes of sleeping and eating would involve biorhythms. Of course, there are many subtle ones that could be studied, ad infinitum. When viewing the Earth as an organism, there are also biorhythms. The seasons and the daily spin of the planet would involve biorhythms. The scientists at Montauk exhaustively studied the biorhythms of the Earth and how they related to the entire universe. They discovered that there is a major planetary biorhythm that peaks out every twenty years.

The Philadelphia Experiment occurred in 1943. Although 1983 was forty years later, it was a multiple of twenty and served as a potent witness. It enabled the two projects to link up. I should also mention that it is entirely possible that the link could have been made without the witness effect, however, its application proved very helpful to the project.

The reader should now have some idea of the general theories and applications that were used at Montauk.

After the bizarre occurrences of August 12, 1983, the Montauk base virtually emptied. The power was restored, but lights were left on with everything in disarray. Most of the personnel were eventually rounded up, debriefed and brainwashed accordingly.

DEVASTATED BUILDING

According to legend, this is a building that the beast demolished. It is to the south of the main base.

THE BEAST

This photo was taken in 1986, well after the Montauk Project climaxed. It appears to be a giant beast, however, there was no such beast when the shot was taken. This would be a phantom phenomenon of some sort, barring a more natural explanation. The structure is an underground bunker. It is approximately twelve feet in height.

ENLARGEMENT

An enlargement of the photo on the previous page.
The original print, if looked at with a magnifying glass,
does show what appears to be a snout, eyes and mouth. Unfortunately,
it was a distant shot so the blow up is not of good quality.

16 THE NATURE OF TIME

This book will give rise to many questions, particularly about the nature of time itself. From my experience in talking to groups, I will try to clarify some points that often confuse people.

First of all, the past and the future can be changed.

It will help to consider the idea of a chessboard. In chess, there might be thirty moves in a game. Each one of these moves will create a different layout of the chess board. If one were to "go back in time" and change a move that had been made, it would consequently change all the other board layouts subsequent to that change.

Time could be considered a hypnotic pulse that we all subconsciously agree or submit to. When someone is able to manipulate a change in time, they are also manipulating our subconscious considerations and experiences. Therefore, if time is changed, one wouldn't necessarily realize it.

This scenario implies that we are merely pieces on a grand chess board. To a degree, this is true. For example, retired generals often complain of having been the pawns of international bankers. It is a farfetched comment, but perhaps there would be no war if generals could be truly clued in on the real machinations behind international politics.

There is also the example of Homer's *Iliad* which tells the story of the Trojan War. According to that legend, the gods literally manipulated the characters on Earth like a chess board. The story is ripe with intrigue between mortals

and gods. The plots become so intricate and thick that it sometimes seems Homer is trying to provide us with a microcosmic view of the entire universe.

Whatever the case, we are all players in the game that is known as "time". The obvious way to protect one's interest is, of course, to gain knowledge about time itself. Whether one wants to do this by pursuing meditation or astrophysics is an entirely personal matter.

At Montauk, the scientists also viewed the future. The viewers they had gave them the ability to look at multiple futures. Once they chose a particular scenario and activated it by someone or something travelling to it, that future would become fixed. That point would be locked to the time from whence the connection was made. It would create a loop that was fixed.

For example, let's say multiple futures were viewed with different people becoming president. Suppose the future with "Sam Jones" as president was chosen by the researchers, for whatever reason. Linking a person or item from the present would lock in the President Sam Jones scenario no matter what. However, none of this means that a fixed point scenario couldn't be further changed by the scientists doing more manipulations.

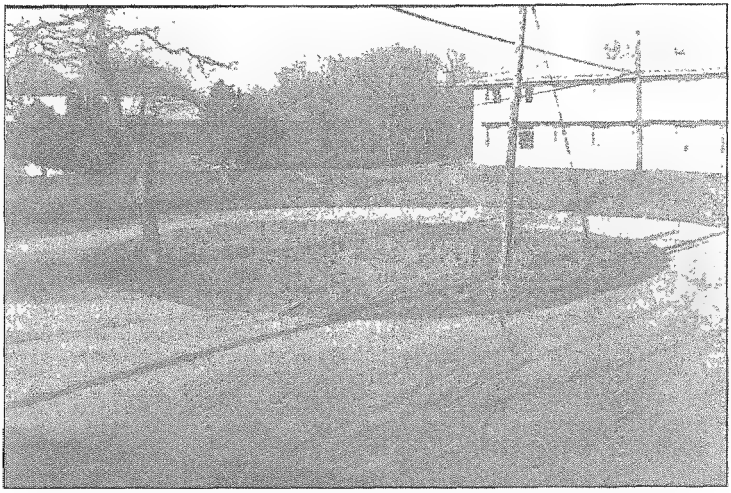
At this writing, we are currently in a time loop. This loop extends from where the Montauk researchers penetrated into the past up to where they penetrated into the future. It's fixed and would appear unalterable. However, this does not mean that we are all relegated to being hopeless slaves of time manipulators. The subconscious has its automatic or hypnotic levels, but it also contains the seeds of freedom: dreams. If one can dream something, it can be brought into being.

It is very easy to get philosophical about all of this and get lost in that process. My point with this book is

that there has been manipulation of time. This has also exploited individuals and caused untold misery. It could easily be considered to be the work of dark forces.

There is still one major question. Who was really behind the Montauk Project? There are countless intrigues and scenarios one can envision. Religionists can bring in God and the Devil. UFO aficionados can offer a grand scheme of aliens vying for our solar system. Left wingers will offer explanations concerning the CIA and secret government.

I believe that all of the above can shed light on what actually happened at Montauk. It is also my hope that this book will bring more people out of the woodwork. Thus, we can have more answers and less mystery.



PLANETARY CROSS POINT

A traffic circle at the Montauk Air Force Base. To the left is the mess hall and to the right is a dormitory. Within the traffic circle is a planetary grid cross point. Normally, a grid refers to a network of uniformly spaced horizontal and perpendicular lines. In esoteric studies, a grid refers to an intelligent geometric pattern. Theoretically, the Earth and its energies are organized in such a system. If tapped properly, these grids could supply free energy to the world. Dating back to World War I, most military bases have such a cross point, which is usually indicated by a circle around it.

17 THE MONTAUK BASE IS SEALED

After the events of August 12, 1983, the Montauk Air Force Base was abandoned. By the end of that year, there was no knowledge of anyone being on the base.

In May or June of 1984, a crack squad of Black Berets were sent to the base. I believe they were Marines, but I'm not absolutely sure. They were reportedly ordered to shoot anything that moved. Their purpose was to purge anyone who might be on the base.

There was a second team that followed the Black Berets. They removed secret equipment which was considered too sensitive to leave behind.

The next step was to prepare the underground to be sealed. Certain incriminating evidence was removed at this point. I've heard that a room with hundreds of skeletons was cleared out during this evolution.

About six months later, a caravan of cement mixers appeared on the base. Many people saw these trucks. They filled the vast underground areas at Montauk with cement. This included dumping cement down the elevator shafts as well.

The gates were locked up and the base was abandoned for good.

18 MONTAUK TODAY

If one travels to Montauk Point today and parks in the state parking lot near the light house, it is possible to get a good view of the giant radar reflector that sits atop the transmitter building.

For those who are either brave or foolish, one can follow the dirt roads that lead to the base. Most of the entrance gates have been bent or otherwise vandalized so that entrance is easy. This was probably done by local juveniles who sometimes get drunk and have beer parties on the base. However, walking on the base is prohibited by New York State park rangers who periodically patrol the area.* There are also occupied buildings on the main roads to the base.

It should be noted that I am not writing this information to lure people to the base. People are going to be curious after reading this book, and it is my responsibility to warn them. I'm not absolutely sure of the legal technicalities, but walking on the base is probably illegal. One goes at one's own risk.

There are also other dangers to consider.

Two people I know who participated in the Montauk Project visited the area in the late '80s. They claimed they were abducted and do not totally remember what happened to them.

* The entirety of Fort Hero, including the inner Montauk Base has since been donated to New York State as a park. While there are peculiar political arrangements concerning the base to this day, the rangers are not out of bounds in keeping people off the grounds. The buildings are in a state of disrepair and are potentially dangerous to those going on a casual walk.

Another person has reported in August of 1991 that video cameras can now be seen from the top of the transmitter building. This is a new development and is rather odd considering it is a vacant and derelict facility.

There are also reports that the underground areas of the base are being reopened. This is speculative but should serve to warn anyone making travel plans to Montauk.

EDITOR'S NOTE (from Peter Moon):

As you will read in Part Two of this book, there were drastic changes in Camp Hero after and as a result of this book. It is now open to the public.

19 VON NEUMANN ALIVE!

After completing the first draft of this book, a new development took place. It concerns occurrences that started years ago but only came to a resolution recently. This concerns John von Neumann and corroborates the theory that he didn't die in 1958 as is generally believed.

In 1983, I was contacted by a friend of mine in upstate New York who I will refer to as Klark. He knew I was interested in communications equipment and told me about an old time surplus dealer who I will call Dr. Rinehart.* Rinehart was a legend in the local surplus community.

Klark said that the man had a collection of equipment that went back as far as the 1930s and 1940s. A meeting was arranged with Dr. Rinehart on the pretext that I was interested in buying him out. Klark introduced me, and Rinehart showed me his collection on a silver platter. He sincerely wanted to sell out, but I thought his price was too high. A great deal of the equipment was junk and would have cost just as much to cart away.

I considered his prices exorbitant and thought he might be a bit crazy. Apparently, he went even crazier after he met me. Klark visited him again on his own and was met at the door with a shot gun. Rinehart pointed the gun and told Klark that he didn't want to see that bastard Preston on his property. He didn't want to see Klark, Preston or

* Dr. Rinehart is a pseudonym used to protect this individual's privacy.

any of their friends on the property. He said he'd shoot them if they showed up.

Klark tried to calm him down and asked what this was all about. He had no idea why the man was so upset. Rinehart said that Preston had come back and robbed him the night he was last there.

As it turned out, somebody had come to the guy's house, strapped him to the chair, ransacked the house and stole money. It certainly wasn't me, and Klark and I were both confused. Years went by, and I had dismissed the puzzling circumstances concerning Dr. Rinehart.

As my memory of the Montauk Project returned, I suddenly recognized Dr. Rinehart. He was actually John Eric von Neumann, the brains behind the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project!

Many years back, perhaps as early as 1958, von Neumann had been assigned to a "witness relocation" program. He was given a new identity as Dr. Rinehart and slipped into a new role as a surplus dealer upstate. He also remained on call to the authorities that ran the Phoenix and Montauk Projects and would work for them whenever he was needed. Sometimes this was for months at a time.

This man not only looked like von Neumann, his doctorates in mathematics and physics were on the wall and came from Germany. Despite this, he claimed never to have left the United States.

It was also apparent that this gentleman's faculties and memory had been tampered with.

I had talked this over with Al Bielek, and we figured that my presence at von Neumann's house was too much for him. He would have remembered me from Montauk and that probably frightened him and caused him to flip out.

All of this is fascinating in its own right, but my main interest was in a strange looking receiver that he had. It

is known as an FRR 24 Receiver. I had noticed it on my original visit, and it was still there. I wasn't about to return to his place in view of his threats, but I'd sent people up there and they indicated the receiver was still there.

Al remembered von Neumann as well and wanted to visit him. In fact, von Neumann as Dr. Rinehart had taken a liking to Al. Hoping to get my hands on his receiver, I drove Al upstate to Rinehart's house.

We weren't sure how to approach him on the receiver. We thought about having me wear a disguise but thought it might be easier to have Al buy the receivers on my behalf.

Al got out of the car and greeted him. I remained in the car in hopes that he would ignore me. It started to rain, so Rinehart told Al that they should go to the trailer on the other side of the property. That's where the equipment was. Rinehart walked right by my car and looked me straight in the face. He was friendly and said I should come along, too. Apparently, Rinehart didn't recognize me. I followed them to the trailer as if nothing had ever happened between us.

Al got the guy talking, and I just listened. Von Neumann didn't come through. He was strictly in the identity of "Dr. Rinehart" as he spoke to us.

When he stopped talking, I told Rinehart that I'd heard he had a very large receiver setup where each receiver fits in a rack by itself.

He said "Oh, that thing! I was gonna keep that. But hell, I'm never gonna use it. I can't even move it. I'm gonna keep it, or I'm gonna sell it."

I asked him how much he wanted for it, and he said he would give it to me for a thousand dollars. I told him that Al and I couldn't afford that kind of money, so he suggested a trade.

Al told me to make an offer so I offered $600 for four racks of the receivers. He said that was a little less than he wanted and that he'd have to think it over. We left on good terms and returned home.

Another meeting was arranged some time later. He said that he wanted hi-fi equipment and would be willing to work out a trade. We dug up some hi-fi material and went up again. He looked at it and practically got tears in his eyes. He was excited to see the material and remembered the people who actually designed much of it.

He apologized and said that he really couldn't use any of the material. He wanted cash. If we sold the material, he said we could come back and get the receivers for cash.

We carted everything back to Long Island again. I was frustrated but wasn't about to give up. I called around and found out that I could sell the material. It was worth $750 to other dealers, and I sold it immediately.

I wanted to get his receivers quickly as he was getting known again by national collectors. They would snap up the receivers if I didn't act soon.

I took $800 and went up to see Dr. Rinehart again. I'd taken along some friends to help me move the equipment. Fortunately, it was a clear day, and the weather wasn't going to interfere with our plans.

Dr. Rinehart came out and was in a friendly mood. I showed him $750, but he said he didn't want any money until he was sure I was satisfied with the receivers. He showed us around the place. We went to look at the receivers, and I was surprised. He had four racks of the equipment, and I had remembered only one. He was willing to let them all go for my offer of $750 which was more than fair on his part. I found him to be quite pleasant. In fact, I was a bit puzzled. Initially, he had wanted $1,200 per rack which meant $4,800 for the entire system. Now,

it was seven years later, and he was accepting $750. It is my opinion that he wanted me to have the receivers for some reason. I still don't know exactly what it was.

As I poked around and looked at the receivers, my two friends went to the chicken coop as they were interested in some Western Electric equipment that was stored there. Dr. Rinehart was sitting in a chair not far from the receivers. Suddenly, I noticed that he was no longer Rinehart. He was John von Neumann! He remembered his true identity and began to talk.

He definitely remembered me and told me things that were of a sensitive nature which I am obligated not to repeat. He also said that over the years he had seen that millions of dollars were put away in secret Swiss bank accounts. This money was to be used to compensate many of the workers at Montauk who had suffered as a result of the project. Apparently, when I had visited him years back, some sort of signal alerted the secret group that backed the Montauk Project. He was bound up and robbed the next night, and his secret bank books were missing. He now realized that I had not been involved.

I wasn't able to start moving the receivers out until the next day. It was a big job. I took the receivers out of their racks and broke them up so they could be moved safely. Rinehart was there, too, and he started to fade in and out. First, he was Rinehart, then he'd be von Neumann. It was like a yo-yo. Finally, he settled on von Neumann.

As von Neumann, he said that he had obtained these receivers for a very good reason. They were actually capable of tuning in on either of the two projects: Project Rainbow (the Philadelphia Experiment) or the Montauk Project. Further, the receivers were capable of tuning in on the projects from any other space and time in our universe. He also believed this receiver was the main witness from

Montauk to the *USS Eldridge*. He said it could pick up the pattern of the *Eldridge* back in 1943.

It seemed that von Neumann had completed what he had to say. Rinehart returned, and I loaded up the receivers to take back to Long Island.

I wasn't sure how the receivers worked or what they were all about. My first step was to ask Duncan to do a psychic reading. He indicated that the receiver was capable of tuning to any particular point in time by way of zero time. He said that if we could figure out how to tune it, we could tune in to any other point in time.

We realized what von Neumann had already told me: this equipment was a key part of the Montauk time machine. I don't think the particular equipment that I had was on either the *Eldridge* or at Montauk. I think it had been used at the Philadelphia Navy Yard in the 1940s.

I wanted to trace this equipment further to see if it had a logical point of origin. I called the biggest old time radio surplus dealer in the country. They had never heard of the FRR 24 Receiver. I talked to lots of friends in the surplus business and found only one person who had ever seen one or heard of one. This person said that the receiver came out of RCA. He had owned a piece of one of the receivers at one time. It had gone out of his hands when an old man from upstate New York came and paid an exorbitant price for the piece he had of the receiver.

Tracing this back to Dr. Rinehart, he verified that he was the purchaser of the equipment. But, he said that this only accounted for pieces from two of the racks he'd sold to me. There were four in total, and he had to buy the other two racks of receivers from somebody else. I tracked the other person down with Dr. Rinehart's help. This person

was a young man who also said the FRR 24 receiver had come from RCA.

I decided to find out how many of these receivers had actually been released. I called up the Surplus Disposal Agency, gave them the number for the receiver, and they did a computer read out. A lady at the agency said that only three FRR 24's had ever been released. All the other systems were either still in use or had been destroyed.

Then, she indicated that, until recently, this receiver had been classified. She said that if any of them had been scrapped, the manuals for them had to be destroyed.

There was also a note indicating that each FRR 24 unit contained seventy-five pounds of silver. The units had reportedly been scrapped and sold to dealers for silver recovery. When scrapped, they are not useful as they would have been put through a crusher.

The report indicated that FRR 24's were only released when the government agreed to sell them to a world communications company. There were three such instances listed. One FRR 24 went to RCA, one went to ITT on the West Coast and another to Vero Beach, Florida.

I tried to trace down people who had actually worked with the FRR 24. Finally, I located a retired gentleman who had worked at RCA Rocky Point (on the eastern end of Long Island). He had worked at the receiver station at Rocky Point.

The gentleman indicated that the FRR 24's had been at the RCA receiving station for years. He raved about the receivers and said they were beautiful and fantastic. When they were turned on, however, he said that a very strange type of interference was picked up all across Long Island Sound. It was a mystery and neither he nor anyone else could figure it out. He also mentioned that the receivers made strange audio noises and that RCA finally decided not to use them.

This was interesting because von Neumann told me that two receiver racks from RCA Rocky Point had been sent back to the 1930s. One ended up in the Philadelphia Naval Yard and was used to track the Rainbow Project in 1943. The other receiver rack ended up at RCA for disassembly and study so that it could be replicated and applied to the technology of the day.

It is interesting to note that in the 1930s, RCA made tremendous strides in radio technology. The years 1933 and 1934 were particularly ripe with new discoveries.

If von Neumann is right, RCA received and analyzed a rack of receivers from the future. It is likely that von Neumann would have sent them back himself.

The receiver rack that ended up at the Philadelphia Naval Yard eventually came into my possession, and I still have it. The disassembled rack was enhanced and improved upon by RCA, and these are what ended up at Rocky Point. This was accomplished through a time loop, thus there are some differences in the RCA receivers (the FRR 24's that I recently got from von Neumann) and the one used during the Philadelphia Experiment. Both receivers, however, have more similarities than differences.

In addition to the above, I also have equipment developed by Tesla that appears to be inspired by the FRR 24's that were sent back from the future by von Neumann.

Whatever the case, radio technology was pushed way ahead in the 1930s. As an engineer and professional radio man, it is my personal conclusion that it couldn't have been done without some major help from somewhere. For example, Nikola Tesla was always upsetting the status quo by saying that he experienced communication with aliens.

There is another major point of interest concerning the FRR 24 receiver. When I purchased them from Rinehart, I noticed that the aluminum housing was corroded

on the outside. Aluminum itself does not corrode, but it does when it is mixed with impurities. The aluminum panel in the chassis, however, had no such corrosion. The chassis were therefore made out of a very pure aluminum. Commercial grade aluminum used in radio equipment is usually not that pure.

What does all this tell us?

There had to be a reason that the aluminum was so pure. Recently, it has come to the surface in conventional scientific circles that aluminum can be made into a superconductor. A friend of mine at NASA has told me that mixing mercury with aluminum and alcohol makes micro channels big enough for electrons to channel through the aluminum. This essentially creates a room temperature superconductor.

Rinehart also warned me about the chassis. He said their might be a little bit of mercury contamination on the chassis. Further inspection has revealed that the chassis had some sort of mercury treatment process.

It is currently my belief that the treatment process is related to the silver resonators which are the capacitors and coils. The mercury and aluminum create micro fine channels along the superconducting chassis and the channels become a multi-dimensional resonator.

To conclude, this receiver is actually a multi-dimensional space-time resonator and would be part and parcel of any time machine that was used for the Philadelphia Experiment or at Montauk.

EDITOR'S NOTE: (from Peter Moon)

Per the book "The Prisoner's Dilemma", President Eisenhower announced just before von Neumann died of cancer, that "Johnny will be with us for a long time."

A A SCIENTIFIC ANALYSIS OF THE RADIOSONDE

(Note: This analysis is not expected to be readily understood by the general lay public. It is included only for those who are technically inclined. It also serves as corroboration of my statement that the government had the means to affect the weather.)

The Radiosonde consists of two variable resistance type sensors. One registers temperature, the other humidity.

The temperature sensor is a thermistor where the electrical resistance varies inversely with the temperature. The humidity sensor is an electrolytic resistor where the electrical resistance varies directly with the relative humidity. In most of the Radiosondes, the pressure sensor is of the pressure responsive selector switch type (Baro switch). In essence, the transmitter sees a varying resistance which is selected alternately by the Baro switch or a sequential switcher. A short circuit is selected occasionally which is called the reference mode. This is what the sensors do on the surface. It is also the line the Government releases to the public. Although cursory investigation will show this description to be true, there is also other activity which is secret. The temperature sensor is a carbon bar with precious metals added and acts as an antenna to the DOR function. It also inverts the transform known as DOR energetics. This item is packed in a small vial and has to be installed on fasten stock clips on the arms of the Radiosonde. In order to get a true temperature reading, it is painted white

to reflect the sun's radiant heat and sits above the package in the open. This placement is understandable from conventional science, but it cannot be understood from the viewpoint of relativistic sciences

The humidity sensor is an electrolytic resistor. We do not understand its operation because the usual electrolytic resistor varies inversely with the relative humidity. This humidity sensor consists of a grid of conductive lines with an unknown chemical overlay. It acts as an antenna for orgone in-phase. It is also similar to the electrolytic detectors that have been introduced for the detection of esoteric energies. The humidity sensor is also hermetically sealed in a small vial and has to be put in its holder on top of the Radiosonde, thus totally covering and protecting it from direct rain but allowing air to circulate around it. This follows the released line of information.

In later Radiosondes, the Baro switch is replaced with a clock-work driven scanning switch with the addition of a receiver that the Government claims is used as a transponder to track direction and height. This suggests that the Baro switch gives height information which can be read from the pressure but depends on a uniform pressure gradient which our atmosphere does not exhibit. This follows the released information but is grossly inaccurate.

I do not believe that this is the real objective for the Baro switch. In fact, an entirely different purpose is intimated. It appears that the Baro switch is the correlated function which would be necessary to synchronize the DOR busting to the environment of the Earth. It is also apparent that the receiver synchronizes the DOR busting to the environment. At this point, I do not fully understand the sensor scheme.

In addition to the sensors, the other part of the Radiosonde is the transmitter. It is pulse time modulated and the repetition rate of the pulse varies with the resistance

presented to the transmitter. There are two types of pulse modulation used. One is where the modulation pulses off the CW (CW = carrier wave) carrier oscillator. The other is where a high voltage pulse supplies B+ (B+ stands for "B batteries" which refer to plate voltage) to the carrier oscillator. There are two frequencies used: 400 MHz and 1680 MHz. The 400 MHz oscillator is comprised of tuned lines with the triode tube in the field of the lines. The 1680 MHz oscillator is of the integral cavity type with the triode tube inside the fields of the cavity.

In the down pulsed CW oscillator transmitter, there are two sections: the modulation oscillator and the carrier oscillator. The modulation oscillator (see page 139) is what generates the pulse which is a triode oscillator with a blocking network in the grid circuit.

The operation of the transmitter is simple. When the oscillator runs, the grid bias builds up across the cap (C) and when the voltage reaches the tube cutoff, the oscillation stops. At this point, C discharges until the tube starts up again. As the grid voltage across C cycles up and down, the oscillator starts and stops; hence modulating the voltage drop across Rp, which is bypassed. The value of C and Rg and Rext and Rref determines the repetition rate of the pulse across Rp. The signal with the pulse and its potentials are capacitively coupled to the carrier oscillator.

This is the usual explanation, but let us consider the relativistic activity. When the tube is cut off, the higher order signal builds up inside the tube like the charge on a capacitor. The longer the tube is cut off, the more relativistic signal builds up in the tube. When the tube turns on and oscillates, it slews between saturation and cutoff, and two things happen. First, the stored relativistic charge is forced out. Second, the slewing of the oscillation between saturation and cutoff has the effect of amplifying the higher

order components by "0" point activity. The result is that the signal is amplified and outputs in pulses. From this point, the modulation signal is capacitively coupled to the grid of the carrier oscillator where the pulse stops the oscillation.

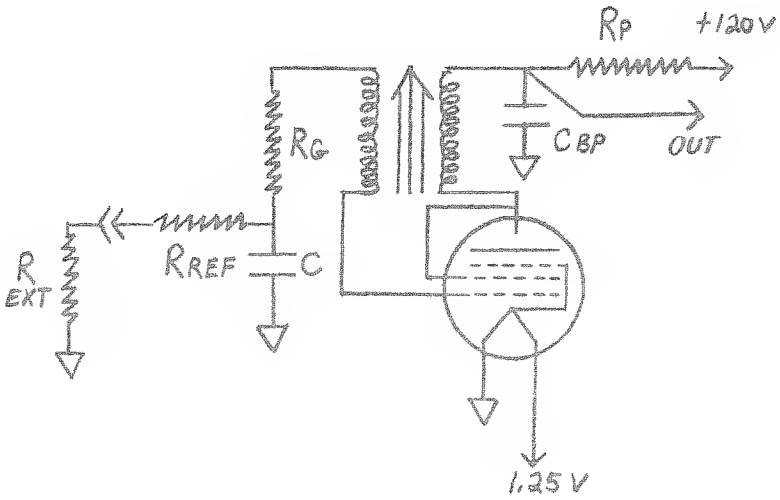
When we consider the carrier oscillator (see page 140), the circuit is a standard one. How it was optimized probably has something to do with the placement of the tube in the field of the resonant network and the design of the tube. The higher order operation in the carrier oscillator is similar to the modulation oscillator. When the tube slews from saturation to cutoff, the 0 point of the vacuum is ripped. This results in relativistic gain as well as forcing all signals stored in the tube to the output and the antenna.

The bypassed output of the modulation oscillator, which is pulsed potential (scalar) at approximately 7 MHz, is coupled to the grid of the carrier oscillator and slews the Q point* from saturation and cutoff. The "0" point activity sends out bursts of relativistic signal which replicates closely the input signal from the sensors.

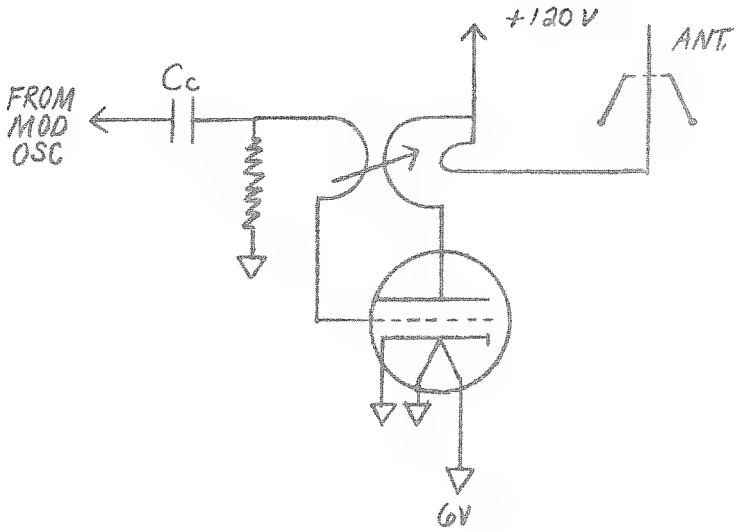
The pulse modulator transmitter uses a delay line pulse modulator with a thyratron, charging reactor, blocking diode, pulse forming network, and a pulse transformer that generates 1400 V pulses which drives the carrier oscillator. The thyratron is fired off by the output of the same modulation oscillator as in all of the rest. The modulation oscillator loads the relativistic signal into the delay line through the thyratron which is cut off but still has "0" point gain. When the thyratron fires, everything in the pulse forming network is loaded into the carrier oscillator tube as a 1400 V pulse which rips apart the vacuum and results in a high "relativistic gain" through the usual "0" point activity.

The whole package is operated by a battery pack which lasts approximately three hours.

* "Q point" means quiescent point. This refers to the point where the tube rests.



MODULATION OSCILLATOR



CARRIER OCSILLATOR

B WILHELM REICH

Although the Government had great appreciation for the discoveries and developments of Wilhelm Reich, it appears they had very little use for him personally. He was under pressure from the AMA and FDA for years on charges of quackery. Eventually, he was given a very stiff prison sentence for contempt of court when he refused to appear. The subsequent burning of his books and destruction of his equipment may be unparalleled in modern times for its outrageousness.

His claims about jamming the drives of UFOs didn't win him too many friends either. He concluded that the drives of UFOs ran on cosmic or orgone energy. He developed a "space gun" on the basis of orgone theory and was able to make UFOs fade away with regularity according to eyewitness accounts.

After he was in prison, authorities reportedly gave him express permission to work on anti-gravity equations. This is odd to say the least; especially if they believed he was a quack.

Whatever the exact facts and details of Wilhelm Reich are, it appears that he was used for his inventive genius and then put away so he couldn't disseminate his discoveries elsewhere. The systematic condemnation of his work only backs this up.

(See Editor's Note from Peter Moon on next page)

Another more secretive aspect to Reich's research that was used at Montauk had to do with hidden or repressed sexuality in humans. All of this equated to the idea that repressed life force causes an individual to "misfire" and shows up in their "body armor" or physical structure. Reich's techniques were designed to release such repressions by physically addressing the body armor along with whatever verbal therapy was deemed appropriate. It does not require a stretch of the imagination to realize that his techniques and philosophy might create a lot of outrage in certain quarters of society. The most outrage, however, came from the Government itself.

Long before Reich was arrested and put in prison, his unorthodox techniques were being studied by secret factions within the Government, and they were compared to and blended with the most sophisticated clinical mind control techniques of Josef Mengele, known as the Angel of Death in the Nazi death camps. These techniques, reminiscent of the mind control techniques of Hassan Sabbah's Assassin cult of the Middle Ages, equate to a deep "sexual hypnosis" induced in the consciousness of the subject. The long and short of this is that these techniques were used to program people to carry out whatever orders were given.

These secret or lost techniques of Reich were discovered in an old barn in Rangely, Maine when Preston was searching for and buying old radio equipment, a hobby for which he was well known for. These lost techniques are not a part of what typical Reich enthusiasts would know about.

Reich was eventually killed in prison, and the easiest reason to believe why is that his knowledge would have either prevented or combatted the ill intentions that were being used against the people.

C MIND CONTROL AND THE PERSIAN GULF WAR

I was still laid off when the Persian Gulf War erupted and had the opportunity to watch the live briefings. Live briefings are interesting to me because information sometimes comes through that would otherwise be edited out.

In one report, a CNN reporter said that he had just returned from Kuwait where he had travelled with an American patrol. They had noticed a patrol of about thirty Iraqis on the next sand dune. While the Americans were wondering how they would get the Iraqis to surrender, a U.S. helicopter suddenly appeared and flew over the Iraqis. By the time the helicopter had reached the next sand dune, the Iraqis had their hands up and were surrendering.

This is all very suspicious in itself. These were the same Iraqis who fought a Holy War against Iran for eight years.

The next news of interest that I noted came towards the end of the conflict when Brigadier General Neil was questioned by a British reporter from the BBC. The reporter asked the General about his plans to get the Iraqi soldiers out of the deep bunkers that the Germans built for the Iraqis. These bunkers were known to be extremely well fortified, and it was a good question.

General Neil said, "We bring in the psychological..."*

He then broke his sentence with coughing. It didn't sound like a real cough but that he had caught himself

* The quotations by General Neil are not exact quotations but are paraphrases based upon my memory of the actual events.

saying something he shouldn't reveal. When he stopped coughing, he continued speaking.

"I'm sorry, we bring in the helicopters with PA (public address) systems and we talk 'em out."

To me, his statements were very significant. It is apparent to me that the General had made a mistake and had to continue his sentence in the same vein. In my opinion, he was going to say something like "psychological broadcasting helicopters". He had helicopters on his mind and in order to make it less obvious, I believe he changed what he was going to say and referred to "PA system helicopters".

I did some research into the Iraqi bunkers and discovered that the Americans had been trying to get the plans for their construction from the East Germans. The Americans wanted to know how to penetrate the bunkers. They did retrieve the plans and found out the walls were very thick. Even after the air blitz, the Iraqis were still deep in the bunkers. They had electricity, entertainment and enough food and water to last at least six months. The bunkers were three feet thick and probably could have withstood a nuclear blast. The Iraqis also had the equipment to tunnel out if necessary.

The British reporter knew it wouldn't be easy to get the Iraqis out of the bunkers. That's why he asked the question. I believe it is absurd to suggest that these fanatic soldiers would have surrendered under the mere threat of PA system helicopters.

D NIKOLA TESLA

Nikola Tesla was born in 1856 in what is today known as Yugoslavia. Known as the "Father of Radio", he was clairvoyant and had different paranormal abilities. Most notable was his vision as a youngster that he would build an alternating current generator that would revolutionize the way that Mankind harnessed electricity.

Tesla received a renaissance education and learned to speak several languages. He worked his way across Europe as an inventor and electronics engineer. In Paris, his genius came to the attention of one of Thomas Edison's associates and Tesla was invited to meet the famous inventor. Although Edison hired him, the two never got along well.

Edison's utilities used direct current which required a power plant every few miles or so. Tesla tried to convince him that alternating current was more effective and less costly to operate. Edison was stubborn and Tesla's brilliance must have made him feel insecure. Here was a man whose genius was far superior to that of Edison's!

Edison would never back up Tesla's plans to revolutionize the world with alternating current. The two finally had a complete falling out when Tesla advised Edison that he could upgrade his entire facility by building new machines and replacing the old ones. Edison offered him $50,000 to complete the task. Tesla designed twenty-four types of machines and effectively enhanced the factory. Edison was very impressed but wouldn't pay the money. He claimed it was just his "American sense of humor."

George Westinghouse was an inventor himself and recognized the genius in Tesla. He backed Tesla's plan to harness alternating current from Niagara Falls and the world has never been the same since. Meanwhile, Edison tried to prove that alternating current could be deadly to humans and went to the extent of electrocuting a dog in public (with alternating current) to prove his point. Edison ended up embarrassed and humiliated.

Tesla's career went on the rise and his experiments were of vast renown. He demonstrated remote control with small boats in Madison Square Garden, but many people dismissed it as witchcraft.

He even generated lighting between the Earth and sky at Colorado Springs. This experiment was particularly remarkable because he put light bulbs to the raw ground and they lit up. This demonstrated that the Earth's surface was a conductor of electricity. This proved that if the proper vehicles were used that the entire population of Earth could enjoy free energy.

Tesla created a huge tower on Long Island and sought to build a system that would provide free energy. While in progress, the financier J.P. Morgan pulled the rug out from under Tesla. He didn't want free energy.

Tesla's career went into a decline and his reputation was hurt. Part of this was caused by his periodic admissions that he received communication from aliens. His receivers supposedly picked up transmissions from Mars.

No one ever denied he was an electronics genius, but because he understood supernatural phenomena, he was held in suspicion. Today, many of my engineering colleagues consider him a "nut" who just happened to be brilliant in electronics. This is a very convenient explanation.

It is my opinion that he was incredibly ahead of his time.

E THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT AND ITS RECONCILIATION WITH THE MONTAUK PROJECT

In 1912, a mathematician named David Hilbert developed several different methods of new math. One of these was known as "Hilbert Space". With this he developed equations for multiple realities and multiple spaces. He met Dr. John von Neumann in 1926 and shared his information. Von Neumann took a lot of the systems he learned from Hilbert and ran with it. According to Einstein, von Neumann was the most brilliant of mathematicians. He had an uncanny ability to take abstract theoretical concepts in math and apply them to physical situations. Von Neumann developed all kinds of new systems and math.

A Dr. Levinson had come along and developed the "Levinson Time Equations". He published three books which are now very obscure and almost impossible to find. An associate of mine did dig up two of them at Princeton's Institute for Advanced Study. All of this work was to serve as a background for the invisibility project which would apply the theoretical principles to a large hard object.

Serious research into the subject of invisibility began in earnest in the early 1930s at the University of Chicago. Dr. John Hutchinson Sr. served as Dean at this particular time and was privy to the work of Dr. Kurtenhauer, an Austrian physicist then at the University. They were later

joined by Nikola Tesla. Together, they studied the nature of relativity and invisibility.

In 1933, the Institute for Advanced Study was formed at Princeton University. This included Albert Einstein and John von Neumann, a brilliant mathematician and scientist. The invisibility project was transferred to Princeton shortly thereafter.

In 1936, the project was expanded and Tesla was made the director of the group. With Tesla on board, partial invisibility was achieved before the end of the year. Research went on to 1940 when a full test was done in the Brooklyn Naval Yard. It was a small test with no one on board the vehicle. The ship used was powered by generators from other ships, connected by cables.

Another scientist, T. Townsend Brown, became involved at this point. He was known for his practical ability to apply theoretical physics. Brown had a background in gravity and magnetic mines. He had developed counter measures to the mines with a technique known as degaussing. This would trip the mines at a safe distance.

There was a big brain drain on Europe in the 1930s. Many Jewish and Nazi scientists were smuggled into the country. Much of this influx has been attributed to A. Duncan Cameron Sr. Although we know he had extensive connections, his exact relationship to intelligence circles is still a mystery.

By 1941, Tesla had full confidence of the powers that be (FDR). A ship was procured on his behalf, and he had coils wrapped around the entire ship. His famous Tesla coils were also employed on the ship. However, he grew wary because, as the project developed, he knew there would be problems with personnel. Perhaps he knew this due to his ability to fully visualize his inventions in his mind. In any case, Tesla knew that the mental state and

bodies of the crew would be affected severely. He wanted more time to perfect the experiment.

Von Neumann disagreed with this vehemently at the time and the two never got along. Von Neumann was a brilliant scientist but did not embrace metaphysics for its own sake. Metaphysics was old hat to Tesla, and he had built a successful legacy of inventions based upon his unique prescience.

Part of what made his views so controversial was that, during his experiments in Colorado Springs, circa 1900, he said that off planet intelligence had contacted him via consistent signal messages when Mars approached. This also occurred in 1926 when he had radio towers erected in the Waldorf Astoria and at his New York City lab. He claimed to receive information that he'd lose people if things were not changed. He needed time to design new equipment.

Tesla's requests for more time were not heeded. The Government had a war to win and additional time was not granted. Tesla went through the motions but secretly sabotaged the operation in March 1942. He was either fired or quit. He is supposed to have died in 1943, but there is arguable evidence to suggest he was whisked off to England. A look-alike derelict is supposed to have been put in his place for the funeral. He was cremated the day after his body was found which was not in keeping with the tradition of his family's Orthodox faith. Whether or not he died is controversial. That secret papers were removed from his safe has never been in question.

Von Neumann was named director of the project. He did a study and determined that two huge generators would be required for the experiment. The keel for the *USS Eldridge* was laid in July of 1942. Tests were done at dry dock. Then, in late '42, von Neumann decided that the experiment could be fatal to people, just as Tesla had

suggested. Ironically, he still got upset at the mention of Tesla's name. He decided a third generator would do the trick. He had time to build one but never got the third one to synchronize with the other two. It never worked because the gear box was incompatible. The experiment went out of control and a Navy technician was zapped, went comatose for four months and left the project. They pulled out the third generator. Von Neumann wasn't satisfied, but his superiors weren't going to wait any longer.

On July 20, 1943 they decided it was ready and made tests. Duncan Cameron Jr. and his brother, Edward, were in the control room to operate it. The ship was no longer at anchor and orders came by radio to turn it on. Fifteen minutes of invisibility ensued. There were immediate problems with the people. They got sick, some experiencing nausea. There were also mental illnesses and psychological disorientation. They needed more time, but a final deadline was given for August 12th, 1943. The orders came from the Chief of Naval Operations, and he said he was only concerned with the war.

Trying to avoid damage to individuals involved, von Neumann tried to modify the equipment so that only radar invisibility would be achieved, not literal sight invisibility.

Six days before the final test on the *Eldridge*, three UFOs appeared over the ship.

The switch was thrown for the final test on August 12th, 1943. Two of the UFOs left the area. One was sucked up into hyperspace and ended up in the underground facility at Montauk.

Reports from Duncan indicated that he and his brother knew things were going to go wrong with the August 12th experiment. However, for three to six minutes, things looked good. It appeared it might work without any devastating effects. They could see the outline of the ship — it

hadn't disappeared. Suddenly, there was a blue flash and everything was gone. There were problems. The principal radio mast and the transmitter were broken. People were jammed in the bulkheads. Others were walking around in an insane state.

Duncan and Edward Cameron did not suffer the same trauma as their shipmates. They had been shielded in the generator room which was surrounded by steel bulkheads. The steel acted as a shield to the RF energy. As they witnessed things falling apart, they tried to shut off the generator and transceivers but were unsuccessful.

At the same "time", another experiment was going on forty years later at Montauk. Research had revealed that the Earth, like humans, has a biorhythm. These biorhythms peak out every twenty years on August 12th. This coincided with 1983 and provided an additional function for the connecting links through the Earth's field for the *Eldridge* to be pulled into hyperspace.

The Cameron brothers could not turn off the equipment on the *Eldridge* because it was all linked through time to the generator at Montauk. They figured it wasn't safe to remain on the ship and decided the best alternative would be to jump overboard in hopes of escaping the electromagnetic field of the ship.

They jumped and found themselves pulled through a time tunnel and onto dry ground at Montauk on August 12th, '83 at night. They were found quickly and taken downstairs.

Von Neumann met Duncan and Edward and indicated he knew they were coming. He was now an old man. He said that there had been a lock up in hyperspace and that he'd been waiting since 1943 for this date. He told the time travellers that the technicians at Montauk were unable to shut things down. Duncan and Edward were required to go back to 1943 and shut the generator off. von Neumann

even told them that the historical records showed that they had turned it off. But they hadn't done it yet! He told them to destroy any equipment if that's what it took.

Before returning to 1943 for good, Duncan and Edward did some missions for the Montauk group. They made a number of trips back to 1943. On one of these trips, Duncan passed through the time portal and entered the time tunnel. Duncan somehow entered a side tunnel and got caught there. Side tunnels were a mystery and remain so. Even though the Montauk scientists theoretically considered side tunnels non-existent, Duncan was warned not to enter them if they should appear. Edward soon ended up in the same tunnel with Duncan.

A group of aliens revealed themselves. Apparently, the side tunnel was an artificial reality created by the aliens. They wanted a piece of equipment before they would let their captives go. This equipment was a very sensitive instrument that charged the crystal drive to the UFO that was underground at Montauk. The aliens didn't seem to mind leaving a ship, but they were very intent on keeping the drive source a mystery to humans.

Duncan and Edward returned to Montauk and retrieved the drive for the aliens. Eventually, they were able to return to the *Eldridge* and carry out von Neumann's orders. They smashed the generators, transmitters and cut every cable they could find. The ship finally returned to its original point at the Philadelphia Naval Yard.

Before the portal closed, Duncan returned to Montauk in 1983. His brother, Edward, remained in 1943. Duncan is not sure why he returned. It has been suggested that he may have been under orders or programmed to do so.

This adventure turned out to be a disaster for Duncan. His time references totally dissolved, and he lost his link to the time line. When time references are lost, one of three

things happens: aging slows down, remains the same or speeds up. In this case, it speeded up. Duncan began to age rapidly. After a short amount of time, he began to die of extreme old age.

We're not sure how this happened, but we believe von Neumann transferred him to another time. Scientists were enlisted to help him. They couldn't let the Duncan from 1943 die. He was not only invaluable to the project, he was elaborately involved with the entire scope of time. His death could have created bizarre paradoxes and had to be avoided.

Unfortunately, Duncan's body was dying and there was nothing that could be done to alter the rapid aging. But, there was another alternative. Research had already demonstrated that each human being has their own unique electromagnetic identity. This was commonly referred to as one's "electromagnetic signature" or just "signature". If this "signature" could be preserved when Duncan's body ceased to function, it could theoretically be transferred to a new body.

The Montauk scientists were already intensely familiar with all of Duncan's electromagnetic manifestations from the exhaustive research that had been done. By some means, I'm not sure how, his "soul" or "signature" was transferred to a new body.

They sought help from one of their most loyal and effective agents: A. Duncan Cameron Sr., who happened to be the father of Duncan and Edward Cameron.

Duncan Sr. was a mysterious character. He was married five times over the course of his life. He had numerous connections and didn't seem to work. He spent his time building sailboats and travelling to Europe. Some have alleged that he smuggled Nazi and/or German scientists into the U.S. via his boating activities.

There is practically only one tangible piece of evidence that connects him to intelligence circles. He appeared in a photo of a special graduation for intelligence personnel at the Coast Guard Academy. He was not officially affiliated with the Coast Guard in any way.

Through the use of the Montauk time techniques, the Montauk group contacted Duncan Sr. in 1947. They informed him of the situation and told him to get busy and have another son. He now had a different wife than Duncan Jr.'s original mother. Duncan Sr. cooperated and a child was born, but it was a girl. His directions were to produce a son. Finally, a boy was born in 1951. "Duncan" was chosen as the name for this child, and this is the same Duncan I know today.

The Montauk techniques are obviously remarkable, but they were not sophisticated enough to move Duncan from 1983 straight back to 1951. There could have been other factors involved, but it appears the scientists had to rely on and use the twenty year biorhythms of the Earth. As Duncan's original body was dying, he was transferred to 1963 and "installed" into the new body provided by Duncan Sr. and his wife.

Duncan Jr. has no memories prior to 1963. It is also obvious that whoever occupied his body between 1951 and 1963 was forced out.

I have often heard accounts of a secret project that was run by ITT at Brentwood, Long Island in 1963. It is entirely possible that transferring Duncan to a new body was the focal point or a very important part of this project. Whatever the circumstances, this project would certainly have been trying to somehow utilize the Earth's biorhythm that occurs every twenty years.

Edward Cameron had returned to 1943. Duncan was in 1963.

After the August 1943 experiment, the Navy brass didn't know what to do. Four days worth of meetings ensued with no conclusions. They decided to do one more test.

In late October of 1943, the *Eldridge* disembarked for the final experiment. No personnel were to remain on board. The crew boarded another vessel and controlled the equipment on the *Eldridge* remotely. The ship became invisible for about fifteen or twenty minutes. When they boarded it, some of the equipment was missing. Two transmitters and a generator were gone. The control room was a burnt shambles, but the zero time reference generator was left intact. It was put into secret storage.

The Navy washed their hands of the entire operation and officially launched the *USS Eldridge* with its official record. The ship was eventually sold to the Greek navy who later uncovered the log books and found that everything before January of 1944 had been omitted from the records.

According to Al Bielek's account, Edward Cameron continued his career in the Navy. He had top level security clearance and probed into many sensitive areas such as "free energy" vehicles and devices. He was outspoken and complained about improper procedures. For whatever reason, he was brainwashed to forget the Philadelphia Experiment and anything else to do with secret technology.

Al has stated that age regression techniques were used to put Edward Cameron into a new body in the Bielek family. The Bielek family was chosen as there was only one child in the family and that baby had died by the time of his first birthday. Edward was substituted and the parents were brainwashed accordingly. Edward has since been known as "Al Bielek".

Age regression techniques have been traced back to Tesla. When he was working on the original Philadelphia Experiment, he developed a device to help sailors in the

event that they lost their time locks. The purpose of this device was to reestablish an individual with his normal time locks in the event he had been disoriented from time travel. The Government or someone allegedly used this Tesla device and developed it for physical time regression.

Tesla said that if the time locks of an individual are moved ahead in time, one could actually remove age. If one's time locks were pushed twenty years younger, the body would be referenced to those locks.

Edward Cameron now became Al Bielek. Al grew up with his own identity and education and became an engineer. Eventually, he ended up working at Montauk. It was not until the mid 1980s that Al began to get memories from his earlier identity. To this day, he continues to doggedly research the Philadelphia Experiment and is planning to write another book. He intends to prove, even to the most skeptical, that the Philadelphia Experiment did indeed happen.

F QUANTUM LEVELS OF EXISTENCE (According to Preston Nichols)

When I am referring to quantum levels of existence, "quantum" refers to the different or many possible levels. "Quantum" comes from the Latin root "quantis" which means quantity.

Understanding multiple realities is key to understanding time. Conventional physics does not deny the possibility of parallel existences, but it is mostly concerned with theories about matter and anti-matter. As there is much evidence to prompt scientific investigation into the area, there are currently about sixty theories around the world and ten in the U.S. that deal with quantum levels of reality.

I am offering my own theory based upon my experiences, some of which are covered in this book. Like any proper scientific theory, this is being offered because it has proven workable to me in the laboratory. It will also help the reader get a better grasp of how time functions.

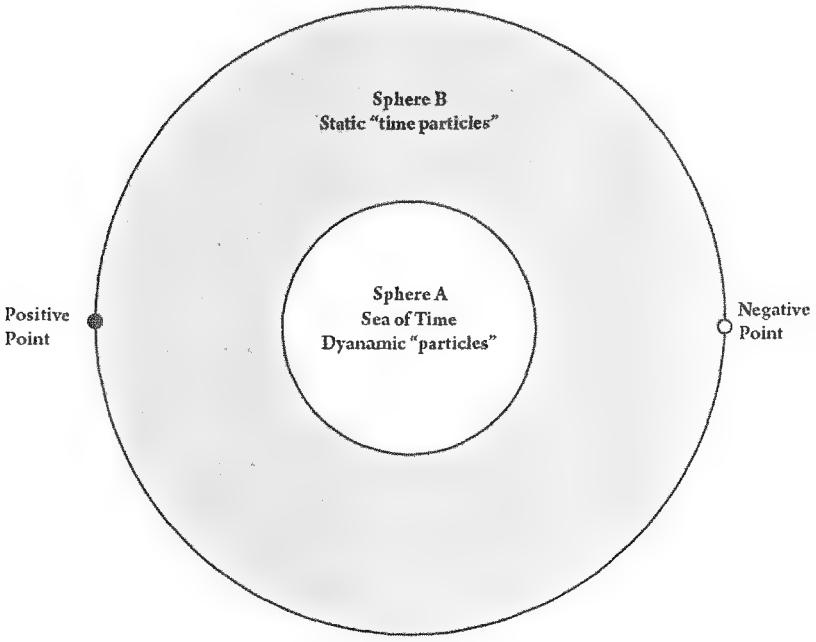
What exactly is a parallel reality?

It would be a world or universe that has almost everything we have here. If we switched into it, we'd see another body that would represent us in the other existence. The parallel universe would not necessarily behave exactly like the one we're familiar to. It would have unique properties unto itself.

It is my understanding that we exist in a number of parallel realities. We are primarily conscious of "our reality" because we are focused or referenced to it. The

parallel universes might reach our consciousness through dreams, ESP, meditation or artificially induced mental states.

It is now important to consider the overall view and what these different realities might look like in schematic form. Einstein theorized that if one travels in a straight line from any particular point in space that one would eventually end up in exactly the same place that they started at. This could be considered a full loop. We are not going to go into the equations of that, but the general reader can grasp this by understanding what Einstein called a time toroid. For this purpose, a toroid can be likened to a two dimensional doughnut. Einstein likened the entire universe to a time toroid. He theorized that if one started in a straight line from any given point on the outside of the doughnut, that one would end up at the exact opposite end of the doughnut. Both of these points would be essentially the same, except that one could be considered "positive"



and the other "negative". As they are both points in the infinite stream of time, one point could be called "positive infinity" and the other "negative infinity".

For purposes of explaining my theory, I have extrapolated upon Einstein's idea and have converted his time toroid into a three dimensional sphere. The reader can easily picture a smaller sphere inside of a bigger sphere. For clarification, we will call the inside sphere, Sphere A, which can be likened to a softball. The bigger sphere will be called Sphere B and can be likened to a basketball (which is hollow).

Our experiences in different realities all occur within the realm of Sphere A. If you start from a point on Sphere A and travel in a straight line, you will eventually come back to where you started from.

Within Sphere A, everything is dynamic and moving. It is time as we conceive it.

The area between Sphere A and Sphere B is not dynamic at all. In fact, it is considered to be at rest. We can postulate this area to be a sea of time particles. These are not particles in any ordinary sense. In fact, trying to describe them in this three dimensional example is awkward. We are simply assuming these non-moving particles of time exist because we can sense them (if only in idea form). These particles between Sphere A and Sphere B would be the same as the particles in dynamic time (within Sphere A) except that they are static, i.e. at rest.

Incidentally, we are not conscious of static time because our "normal" reality is built upon dynamic functions or dynamic time.

A reality in time is created when God or someone creates a stress on the wall of Sphere A. This stress will cause the dynamic particles inside of Sphere A to move and travel through the sphere until there is a loop, thus completing the Alpha and Omega (beginning and end).

Our reality can be considered one gigantic loop. It could have started with the big bang or the beginning of the universe and would eventually end there, but it would in fact continue ad infinitum.

When someone or something then takes that loop that we are in and creates a new time stress and changes reality, a new loop is created that is, in fact, an alternate reality. The original loop cannot be obliterated or denied. It will still be there. The new loop could be modified in any way the modifier chooses. It could be an opening in 1963 that goes to 1983. Everything in between those times would be an alternate loop. It would not be an entire loop of its own, but would be added to the original loop of our normal reality. In this way, partial loops would be added on to our original time line, and we can call this conglomeration of loops a manifold. Each loop could also be called a manifold (a manifold generally refers to something that has many parts).

As different alternate realities are created off of the original loop, additional manifolds are added to the sphere and make it swell. In addition to the alternate realities created by changing the reality of a particular time line, there could be parallel realities created in the beginning of time that also have their own "original" loops as well. There is an infinite number of loops and manifolds possible.

Some people may wonder about Sphere B in the above example. It is basically there to make the theory fit. At this point, I can add no further significance to Sphere B except that it serves as a wall containing time stress particles. It could possibly be part of a bigger scheme of metaphysics.

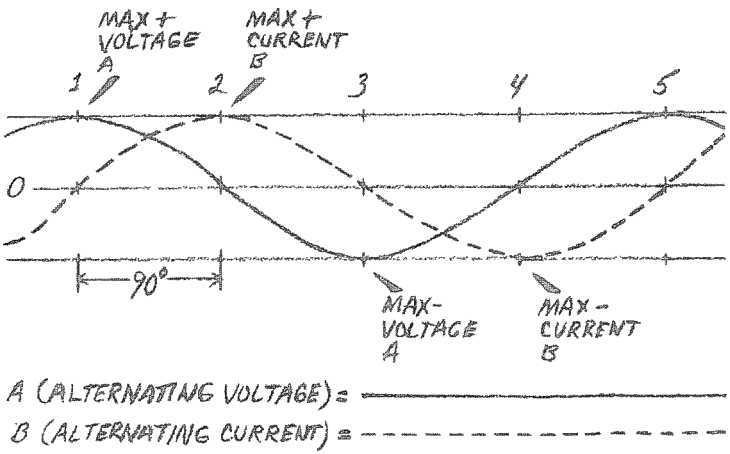
Now that you have a grasp of how these time loops and manifolds fit into an overall picture of the universe, there is another key question that must be asked. Is it possible to gain consciousness of the other loops or manifolds?

Yes, it is. This is what happened on my roof when I was putting up my Delta T antenna (as discussed in Chapter Six). That antenna has a subtle interdimensional effect on the nature of time itself. It enabled me to regain consciousness of an alternate time line that I had been put on against my innate will.

It is therefore possible for others to travel from one time loop to another. In fact, it appears that this is the entire reason for the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project in the first place. This theory indicates that not only was an alternate time loop created but that this loop enabled a vast influx of alien UFOs to come to this planet. UFOs have always been around, but there is no denying the *sudden* frequency of reports in the 1940s.

Even if you do not accept any of this as the truth, it is quite obvious that this is the type of advantage an alien race might have over us.

The next point I want to address is that parallel realities are based upon principles common to electromagnetics. For example, it is common knowledge that alternating current is created by an alternating difference in potentials. This is best demonstrated in a coil, where the current and potential are shown in the following diagram.



NOTE ON PRECEDING DIAGRAM: (A and B are said to be ninety degrees out of phase. A "cycle" of current/ voltage from peak to peak is 360 degrees. 90 degrees out of phase means that when alternating voltage A is at its peak strength, alternating current B is at zero.)

It is the relationship between the voltage and the current that makes alternating current function. Further, the relationship between the current and voltage is inextricable.

Likewise, to draw a metaphysical analogy, our reality is represented by the "A" wave in the previous diagram while "B" would be a parallel reality. Just as there is an interplay between the voltage and current, there is one between two different realities.

Extrapolating from these principles, it can be understood that parallel realities are ninety degrees out of phase with our "normal reality". In other words, if there is a parallel reality, one has to consider that it is has potential energy. It is not activated of itself. It would also be ninety degrees out of kilter from our normal viewpoint. The fact that it is potential energy means that it has the capability to flow to our reality and vice versa.

This explains that there is not only a relationship between electromagnetic principles and other universes but suggests that, by utilizing electromagnetic principles, one can theoretically enter the realm of other realities. These would include the alternate time loops of which I have already spoken.

It is hoped that the above will give the reader a general understanding of how electromagnetic principles were used to manipulate time at Montauk.

GLOSSARY

amplitron – A high powered UHF amplifier. At Montauk, this served as the final amplifier of the transmitter before a function was radiated out the antenna. A large tube, it weighed 300 pounds and measured 35 inches in its largest dimension.

biorhythm – This is an esoteric term and refers to any regularly repeating life function in an organism. A biorhythm is perhaps best understood in terms of Oriental "Ki" or "Chi" energy which is the life force that regulates the entire body. Acupuncture addresses biorhythms in order to affect a cure. When the planet is considered as an organism, biorhythms would include all the subtle functions that make life possible and regulate it. The seasons, rotation of the Earth and spinning of the galaxy would all be taken into account. Legendary places such as Stonehenge are considered to be constructed in harmony with the biorhythms of the planet.

cathode – In a vacuum tube, the electron emitting material is called a cathode. In an electrolytic cell, it is the negative electrode from which current flows. In essence, it is a source of flow.

cycle – A unit of activity within a wave that continually repeats itself. A cycle will go up and down before it repeats itself. If you visualize ocean waves that are all uniform, the series of waves would be called the "wave". The one ocean wave that a surfer might ride would be a "cycle".

Delta T – Short for "Delta Time". Delta is used in science to indicate change, thus "Delta T" would indicate a change in time

Delta T antenna – An octahedronal antenna structure that is designed to bend time. Visually, it looks like two pyramids sharing the same base. By definition, it can actually facilitate shifting

time zones. Two coils are placed vertically around the edges of the pyramid structure at 90° angles to one another. A third coil surrounds the base. Shifting time zones was accomplished by pulsing and powering the Delta T antenna, as is discussed in Chapter 12. Even when the antenna is not powered, it has a subtle interdimensional effect on the nature of time itself.

DOR — Stands for "Dead ORgone" (see definition of "orgone"). This refers to life energy that has become stagnant or negative. DOR could be considered the antithesis of life energy.

"electromagnetic bottle" – This refers to a "bottle effect" that is created when a specific space is surrounded by an electromagnetic field. The specific space itself is the inside of the "bottle". The walls would be the electromagnetic field. When people or objects are within the specific space, they would be within an "electromagnetic bottle".

electromagnetic wave — When an electric charge occurs that oscillates (swings back and forth), a field around the charge is generated. This field is both electric and magnetic in nature. This field also oscillates which in turn propagates a wave through space. This wave is called an electromagnetic wave.

frequency – the number of waves or cycles per second.

Helmholtz coils – Commonly, Helmholtz coils refer to two identical coils that are separated by a distance of one radius of the coils themselves. (You can visualize this if you think of two hula hoops parallel to each other.) When the coils are electrified, they produce a homogeneous magnetic field over a larger volume of space than does a single coil.

Hertz – (abbr Hz) This is simply one cycle of a wave. A wave consists of numerous cycles that are repetitions of one cycle. To be a bit more technical, hertz is the complete fluctuation of a wave from plus (the highest point) to minus (the lowest point). Five hertz would be five cycles per second.

MHz – Megahertz, which are equivalent to 1,000,000 hertz.

non-hertzian component – This term does not exist in conventional science. It refers to the etheric component of electromagnetic waves. Theoretically, the non—hertzian

component is a wave function. Instead of oscillating transversely, it oscillates with the direction of propagation which is known as longitudinal (i.e. sound waves). It could be looked at as an "acoustical" electromagnetic wave.

orgone – This refers to life energy or sexual energy as observed by Dr. Wilhelm Reich. It is the positive energy that "makes us tick".

oscillator – A device that establishes and maintains oscillations. To oscillate means to swing back and forth. In electronics, an oscillation refers to a regular variation between maximum and minimum values, such as current or voltage.

phase – The time interval between when one thing occurs and the instant a second related thing takes place.

phase conjugation – This is the process whereby a wave comes back from a received source that is an imaginary image of a transmitted wave. In other words, when a radio wave is transmitted, an image goes back to the transmitter by the process of conjugation. (For more information, one can read up on modern electro-optics theory.)

Phoenix Project – A secret project that commenced in the late 1940s. It researched the use of orgone energy, particularly in regards to weather control. It eventually inherited the Rainbow Project and included the Montauk Project itself. "Phoenix" was an official code name.

psycho-active – This pertains to any activity or function that has an affect on the mind or psyche. In this book, psycho-active refers primarily to any electromagnetic function or electronic equipment that influences human thinking and behavior.

Psychotronics – The science and discipline of how life functions. It includes the study of how technology interacts with the human mind, spirit and body. Science, mathematics, philosophy, metaphysics and esoteric studies are united through the study of psychotronics. It would also include other realities and how we interface with other dimensions of existence.

pulse modulations – These are sent as a series of short pulses which are separated by relatively long stretches of time with no signal being transmitted.

RF – Radio Frequency. Frequencies above 20,000 hertz are called radio frequencies because they are useful in radio transmissions.

radio wave – An electromagnetic wave that carries intelligent information (pictures, sound, etc).

relativistic – Relativistic functions refer to activities that are out of our normal reference frame. It also concerns how activities in other reference frames relate to ours. Relativity embraces the concept of everything without any limitations, including other dimensions and the entire universe(s).

sideband – This is the component of radio waves that actually carries the intelligent information.

space-time – When you study higher level physics, it becomes apparent that space and time are inextricably related to each other. It is considered less accurate to refer to just space or time by itself (because they don't exist by themselves). That would be like saying your mouth ate the dinner.

time reference(s) — This refers to the electromagnetic factors by which we are connected to the physical universe and the stream of time. Consciousness of time can be likened to a deep hypnosis which causes one to be in sympathy with the various frequencies and pulses of the physical universe.

transceiver — An instrument that serves as both a receiver and a transmitter.

transmitter — A device or unit that sends a signal or message.

wave – A state of motion that rises and falls periodically is called a wave. It can be transmitted from one particular area to another with no actual transport of matter taking place. A wave consists of many cycles and can carry signals, pictures or sounds.

PART TWO

The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time

THE INVESTIGATION

by Peter Moon

II INTRODUCTION

There is a very rich legacy surrounding the Montauk Project. The book you have just read is a summarized history of the life and research of Preston Nichols as it applies to the project itself. There are a couple of other books which delve deeper into the mysterious and bizarre biography of Preston Nichols, but they are only peripherally tied to the Montauk Project per se and are not the subject of this book.* There are, however, several other books which delve more deeply into the issues surrounding the Montauk Project.

While I would like to have included many more details about the project in the original book, what you have just read is all that Preston had to offer at the time. More than anyone, I wanted to find independent proof and corroboration that would substantiate the general story. The strategy at the time was to publish what Preston had to offer and then get feedback from the public. This strategy turned out to be wildly successful, but it branched off in two primary directions. One concerned the journalistic pursuit of Camp Hero and its associated threads of interest. The second had to do with the occult. Both of these threads will be addressed in Part II.

It is obvious that an endeavor like the Montauk Project would be kept away from the eyes of a scrutinizing

* These include *Encounter in the Pleiades: An Inside Look at UFOs* which covers Preston's involvement and experiences in that field of endeavor; and *The Music of Time* which discusses his involvement in the music industry as a sound engineer for many of the popular rock'n roll bands of the 1960s and early 1970s.

public or routine government officials of any kind who might call the perpetrators to task. This fact alone was not only discouraging, it came with a lot of negative flack when the subject of Montauk was brought up to various people. The entire story appeared to be so weird that people would often recoil, insist there was nothing there and tell me to stay away from it. The psychological reaction was so strong that I actually found it rather encouraging. If I was stirring up such enormous psychological denial over the prospect that such a project might have occurred, it stands to reason that there was something behind this vehement emotion. It always appeared that there was some sort of invisible force that was making people react so harshly. An invisible force is an occult force. Although that statement seems rather obvious, it is also underestimated. In other words, if you cannot understand why people are reacting or behaving in a non sequitur or nonsensical manner, there is a hidden or occult principle at work.

When it came to ordinary journalism, this occult force also manifested itself in the media. As I began to learn about the Montauk Project, I noticed that all of the newspaper reports I saw referring to Camp Hero unanimously mentioned that it closed in the late Seventies, the most common year cited being 1979. It was for this reason that I included Air Force bulletins and official orders in the book, all of which demonstrated that Camp Hero was indeed in operation as late as the 1980s. After the book was published, I noticed that all press reports about Camp Hero changed their tune. The base was now cited as being occupied until the early 1980s, 1982 being the most common year cited. This is an example of a very strange relationship I began to develop with the media. It seemed as if I was playing chess with an invisible player who was not only scrutinizing anything that might be brought up on the subject but also seemed to have a direct conduit to

the general press, all the time doing their best to negate the issues brought up in the book.

It was only after the book was published that I found out from Preston that different writers had attempted to undertake the task but were either mentally incapable of dealing with the subject or were frightened off one way or the other. One science reporter for the *New York Times* started the project but backed off when he discovered to his own surprise that the Montauk Project was indeed quite real. Whatever the actual circumstances were, this reporter was frightened by, once again, an invisible force. Keep in mind, however, he was acting purely as a journalist.

Over time, I would learn that there were two separate ways to approach the investigation of the Montauk Project, that being the occult and regular journalism. While my inclination might have been to examine Preston's stories in an ordinary journalistic fashion, this is not how things happened. In fact, when we first met, Preston sort of hit me over the head with what might be termed an occult bomb.

On the very first night that I met Preston, he was giving a lecture during which he spoke about the mysterious origins of Thorn EMI, the British electronics and media conglomerate that had released the movie *The Philadelphia Experiment* in VHS format. The origins of Thorn EMI, he said, could be traced back to a partnership between Edward Crowley and the Wilson Brothers, the latter being the first manufacturers of scientific instruments in Great Britain. Edward Crowley was an engineer and brewer who was also the father of occult magician Aleister Crowley, aka the "Beast 666" and "the wickedest man in the world". After his talk, I asked Preston privately about the Wilsons. Preston said that, in an earlier life, he believed that his name had been Preston Wilson and that Duncan Cameron had been Marcus Wilson, his twin brother. They were the Wilson Brothers.

While Preston's claim might at first glance seem preposterous or outrageous, my investigation of this thread resulted in a rather wild and unprecedented series of experiences that would vault me into notoriety in various occult circles. It would also change my life forever. The discoveries I would make were far beyond what I might have ever realistically expected.

So it was that, even before I could begin a journalistic investigation, I was confronted with the occult. Eventually, these two separate approaches to the investigation would intertwine and harmonize in the most intriguing and mysterious ways imaginable. In retrospect, those times were very exciting.

I will begin my narrative with the occult thread because that was, quite literally, how my investigation first began.

II-1 THE OCCULT TRAIL

After hearing Preston's story about the Wilson Brothers, I immediately looked for any references to them in Aleister Crowley's various books. Searching libraries and the somewhat numerous occult book stores of that day and age, I could find no reference to the Wilson Brothers.

To my surprise, however, I discovered something very odd that would end up serving as a catalyst or pivotal guidepost for the Montauk Project investigation. In his autobiography, *Confessions*, Crowley not only mentioned visiting Montauk Point, he mentioned that a certain "Duncan Cameron" was one of his closet friends. This would have remained a very strange but singular oddity had it not been for the fact that my discovery of this particular strange correspondence of names was to serve as a springboard for further such discoveries, all of them involving unusual coincidences surrounding the name of Cameron. For example, as I continued reading *Confessions*, I noticed that Aleister Crowley's given birth name was Edward Alexander Crowley. *Edward* and *Alexander* were the first names of the two Cameron Brothers involved in the Philadelphia Experiment. As I began to take notice of these coincidences, I began to share them with my friends, and I experienced an entire cascade of further synchronicities. As these are the subject of the sequel to this book, *Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity*, I can only give a brief summation here.

In the field of occult magic, such experiences fall under the heading of "magical sympathies" or sympathetic

magic. A more modern term would be quantum affinity, the name associations serving as "quantum attractors".

The upshot of all this was that the Cameron namesake was demonstrated to be deeply tied to Aleister Crowley, the occult magician who fashioned himself as the Beast 666 and whose family, according to Preston, had been tied to the mysterious Wilson Brothers. According to reports, Crowley himself had used the practice of sexual magick in order to manipulate time itself, communicate with disembodied entities and to travel interdimensionally. It was even suggested that the Philadelphia Experiment itself could have been the outward expression of Crowley's secret magical operations.

Eventually, this cascade of synchronicities surrounding the name of Cameron and its association with Crowley led to a major revelation, but it was a revelation wrapped up in an even bigger mystery. The manifestation began when my pursuit of these coincidences led me to find out about the existence of a rather mysterious woman who called herself "Cameron". She is perhaps most famous for having been married to Jack Parsons, the world's first solid fuel rocket scientist and a disciple of Aleister Crowley. Her full name was Marjorie Cameron. Together, with L. Ron Hubbard, they had participated in an interdimensional activity known as the Babalon Working (a ceremonial act which included sex magick and has been hailed by many as the greatest magical act of the century).

Through a further series of incredible coincidences or experiences in synchronicity, I flew to Southern California in order to release *The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time* at the American Booksellers Association convention held at the Anaheim Convention Center. It was here where I met one of Cameron's friends quite by "accident". This person just happened to be the Outer Head of Ordo Templi Orientis, Aleister Crowley's magical

secret society. Although he did not identify himself as such at first, it soon became rather obvious and he admitted such. He was kind enough to tell me that Cameron lived in West Hollywood, and a meeting between her and myself was soon arranged. I suddenly and unexpectedly found myself telling her in person about the Philadelphia Experiment, the Montauk Project, and the Crowley/Cameron relationship. Although I did not ask about her mysterious history, she had an enormous amount to tell me regarding it.

Cameron explained that she had been hounded for years by various reporters or writers who sought exclusive interviews with her regarding the old days at the Parsonage, the name of the mansion at 1003 South Orange Grove in Pasadena where herself and Jack would cavort with notables such as L. Ron Hubbard, Robert Heinlein, other science fiction writers, occultists and also scientists from Cal Tech. She was not inclined to talk about these days with reporters and was, in particular, unhappy with an article in the *L.A. Times* which cast her as "The Whore of Babylon" as depicted in *The Book of Revelation*. She said such eager writers had no idea who she was or about the goings on that took place with Aleister Crowley, Jack Parsons or anyone else of that ilk. Such writers are profaning a subject in which they are not educated.

Finding me an appreciative and adept listener on these matters, Cameron told me all about those days and the various characters surrounding the founding days of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory. As interesting as that was, I really was not there to find out about all that. After listening to each other for the better part of four hours, I told her I was pursuing her because of her name, not to find out about the old glory days. My only question to her concerned all the experiences I had concerning the synchronicities associated with the name of Cameron.

Did she have an answer for me? Indeed she did! She informed me that her real name was Wilson; and further, that L. Ron Hubbard was also of the Wilson lineage. His father, Harry Ross Hubbard, was born in Iowa as a Wilson but was adopted by the Hubbard family. Cameron herself was also born in Iowa.

At the beginning, I was seeking the name of Wilson and found the name of Cameron. Now, by reason of my interest and pursuit of the synchronicities associated with the name of Cameron, I discovered the name of Wilson.

Cameron told me that my life was filled with synchronicity and that synchronicity is the language of magick. She also told me that people who become connected to her become famous. Although I was in town to release the book and was slated for some sort of notoriety, I was a complete unknown when I met her.

What she revealed to me changed my life forever. As interesting as this was, it was only the tip of the iceberg as far as where my further research would take me. These adventures, which were detailed in the book *Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity*, also included an account of my discovery of Amado Crowley, the bastard son of Aleister Crowley, who engaged in a long correspondence with me. More to the point, he did recall his father talking about the Wilson Brothers, saying they were close to H.G. Wells, the author of the classic novel *The Time Machine*.

As *Montauk Revisited* went to press, however, another astonishing discovery was made. In pursuit of general information about Montauk, I came across a very old book entitled *The History of Long Island* by Rufus Wilson. There was the Wilson name again! A photograph from the turn of the century turned up and revealed that ancient pyramids had once existed at Montauk Point. Further investigation revealed that Camp Hero, the name of the

base where the Montauk Project took place, was located on sacred Native American ground that rightfully belonged to the Montauks or Montaukets, the ancient ruling tribe of Long Island. Furthermore, I discovered that the family name of the Montauks' royal family is Pharoah.

Pyramids, Pharoahs and sacred ground were too much to ignore, especially when you consider that the area was later used for time experiments. In order to understand what this was all about, I did further research and I eventually wrote another entire book, *The Pyramids of Montauk*.

It was an undeniable fact that all of this information came to me by pursuit of the synchronicity surrounding the names of *Wilson* and *Cameron*. The pursuit of the occult proved to be a worthwhile endeavor because it produced tangible results.

There was, however, a very sore point with regard to the Montauk-Pharoah connection. In 1910, the New York State Supreme Court had declared the Montauk tribe to be legally extinct in what some legal experts call the most flagrant case of injustice in the history of Native American relations. Going back to the 1600s, there had been a concerted effort to obtain the land of the Montauks.

Although I did not intend it to be so, my discovery of the Montauk pyramids and the Pharoah connection, which was the direct result of my occult investigation, immediately began to dovetail with the journalistic investigation of Montauk. Both concerned the legal property rights of the Montauk Air Force Station known as Camp Hero.

THE PYRAMIDS — MONTAUK (CIRCA 1910)

II-2 THE JOURNALISTIC TRAIL

With the information I had acquired about the Montauk Pharoahs and the aforementioned occult aspects serving as a colorful and intriguing background, I established a newsletter entitled *The Montauk Pulse* in order to chronicle the investigation of the circumstances surrounding the Montauk Project.* My efforts in this regard were augmented by Preston who purchased a quality video camera and began to make a visual record of Camp Hero and various events surrounding our investigation.**

One of the biggest issues surrounding Camp Hero was that while it was designated as a New York State Park by reason of signs and maps, a large part of the park, including the buildings of what had been the Montauk Air Force Station, was fenced off and included no trespassing signs. This clearly violated New York State law which requires that at least 3/5ths of the land designated as a state park be accessible for public use. What was equally if not more noteworthy was that the New York State Park Police would vigorously and sometimes nastily chase out

*_The Montauk Pulse_ is a quarterly publication written by Peter Moon and published by Sky Books. The first issue was in the winter of 1993, and it has remained in print through 2019 and beyond. It now exists in four complete volumes (each volume contains 24 issues covering six years), and we are currently into the third year of Volume 5 as of 2019. All volumes and issues are accessible to paid subscribers to the Time Travel Education Center which can be accessed at *www.timetraveleducationcenter.com*. You can also purchase hard copies at *www.skybooksusa.com*. You can also e-mail Sky Books for a complimentary free copy at *skybooks@yahoo.com*.

**Preston compiled this video footage into VHS tapes entitled *Montauk Tour I* and *Montauk Tour II*. As of this writing, they are still in VHS form only but can still be purchased from Sky Books.

anyone browsing about the area. This obnoxiousness was further augmented by various people who either worked or seemed to work at Camp Hero. They often drove unmarked blazers without license plates and were downright nasty. The Park Police were tame by comparison.

Many excursions were taken to Camp Hero which included taking raw video footage of the base and recording it for posterity. During one of these trips, Preston and Duncan Cameron were stopped by a New York State Park policeman who ticketed them for trespassing even though, at the time he witnessed them, they were not within the restricted area. While they were being ticketed, Preston kept his video camera recording as he sought to establish that harassment was taking place. What he recorded definitely indicated such as the Park Police were shown to be receiving instructions to ticket them. The heavy hand was coming from an unspecified source.

Preston and Duncan both chose to fight the ticket, and the case started with a preliminary hearing to establish the facts surrounding the case. The prosecuting attorney indicated Preston might have a point, and the judge understood the situation as he lived near Camp Hero himself and frequently took walks in the general area. He acknowledged that signs were not clearly posted and that this had been a continual problem for the court. A trial date was set for June 16, 1993.

As I was not able to attend the trial, I asked a friend by the name of Mike Nichols to attend on my behalf as an innocent observer. Mike was not related to Preston; and in fact, he had neither met him nor Duncan Cameron prior to this date. He had just moved to Montauk and had read the book and was curious. Mike would act as my eyes and ears.

The original summons received by Preston and Duncan indicated they should appear early in the morning. In what

amounted to a rather blatant and outrageous maneuver, all of the other cases were tried first, saving the Camp Hero issue for last. This was specifically orchestrated so that no one would witness what turned out to be rather bizarre proceedings. Finally, the court room was empty save for Mike Nichols, my eyes and ears by proxy. In another outrageous maneuver, the prosecuting attorney then approached him and told him to leave the court room. Mike was not intimidated and replied that it was a public trial and he had a right to watch it. This made it clear to us that the territorial issues surrounding Camp Hero were a major embarrassment to the authorities.

The proceedings of the trial were initially relayed to me by Preston, and they sounded like a comedy of errors. Defending himself and Duncan, Preston was repeatedly interrupted by the prosecuting attorney who repeatedly said, "I object!" Preston apologized for his court room procedure, stating that all he knew about lawyering was from what he had seen on the television show *Perry Mason*. This was the first of many laughs.

In a surprise move, the State of New York went to the trouble to provide an actual witness. This man claimed that he worked at Camp Hero and that he was the one who reported them to the state park office. He stated that he was a mechanic and served at the motor pool on the base. Up to that point, we were not aware that there was a motor pool on the base. Although the witness stated that he was a mechanic, Preston said he spoke with a breadth of education that is not usually found in the vocabulary of a regular mechanic. This witness stated that there were federal signs on the base and that they should be followed.

This was a significant curiosity because the federal presence on the base was officially over. Those signs were old and beat up. As the judge himself took walks out there, he complained that he might be trespassing too as

there was too much confusion about the signs. The State had not posted proper signage, and the federal signs were from an activity that was allegedly defunct.

This witness was Donald Balcuns. Other sources had reported Balcuns to suffer from severe mood swings, and he had become hyper aggressive verbally with John Quinn, an individual who he had chased off of Camp Hero and who later did a series of articles on the internet entitled *Phoenix Undead*, all about strange goings-on at Camp Hero. Years later, Balcuns contracted a tumor, and after surgery, he became blind and was unable to walk. It was believed that his tumor could have been caused by atomic toxicity at the base. There is no question that officials cited toxic hazards at Camp Hero, and this was at least one of the reasons why they chased people off. The fact that there was not adequate signage, however, not only reveals that they were sloppy and careless but it shows they were not responsible. It is hard to believe that it was only toxicity that they were concerned about.

With regard to the trial, New York State brought in another witness, Roland Walker, a park policeman. We first learned about Officer Walker when a Japanese film crew came out to Montauk to investigate Camp Hero. He was chasing them off the base, but they pretended they did not speak English and the video footage showed him screaming at them. It was pretty funny. Outside of that, Officer Walker had a very nice disposition. He did, however, ticket Preston and Duncan, all the time receiving instructions from another man in a truck. Whatever Officer Walker had to offer, it was of no use to the prosecution. The judge dismissed the case and admonished the State for not posting proper signs. The judge subsequently visited the base with a state trooper to clarify the signage issue.

Two months after the trial, Preston Nichols took a field trip to Montauk Point in order to document that irregular

and illegal transmissions were emanating from Camp Hero. He had noticed this several times in the past, but this time he was going to bring witnesses, scientific equipment and a video recorder. The date was August 15, 1993 and the witnesses, in addition to myself, were Duncan Cameron, Al Bielek, Pete Socol, and Mike Nichols.

By approximately 4:00 PM Eastern Daylight Time, we had set up a monitoring station in Preston's van at the "Overlook" which is very close to the old Montauk Air Force Station. Immediately, transmissions could be observed on the oscilloscope. Not surprisingly, the broadcasts were in the range of 420-450 Megahertz, the same frequency used for the mind control experiments explained in *The Montauk Project*. In addition to this, transmissions were picked up in the vicinity of 172-173 Megahertz. This was infringing on Channel 7 in New York whose guard band is 172-174 Megahertz (to be precise, the carrier frequency is 174 Megahertz), and it was clearly illegal. Many people in Montauk had reported interference with Channel 7. Using a standard RDF (Radio Direction Finder), Preston was able to determine that the signals were emanating from the direction of the old Montauk Air Force Station. Preston recorded the footage of these transmissions and included them in *The Montauk Tour II*.

Keep in mind, Camp Hero was listed as a state park but there were illegal transmissions accompanied by irrationally tight security.

Leaving our station at the Overlook, we made our way to the base and noticed that the front entrance had a brand new gate that required a key plus a coded access. Following a lead, we made our way to the bluffs to the south of Camp Hero and saw a brand new radar facility. It was a portable radar unit about fifteen feet high and was continuously rotating. The general area was accessible to pedestrians but the road had a locked gate restricting

vehicles. Later, we found an obscure sign pointing to the installation that said "Cardion" on it. We subsequently identified Cardion as a defense contractor in Syosset that specializes in radar systems. One of the Park Police told us that Cardion had also supplied the new gate at the entrance to Camp Hero. A private corporation was using a state park for what appeared to be some sort of military reconnaissance. Our many questions with regard to the purpose of the radar did not meet with satisfactory answers. It was beyond suspicious. Further investigation at the local library revealed that the Cardion Corporation was acquired in 1991 by the Siemens Corporation.

This revelation was ironic as well as very significant because Siemens was the electronics company of the Third Reich. Siemens supplied electrical parts to Nazi concentration camps and death camps; and their camp factories were created, run and supplied by the SS in conjunction with company officials. Auschwitz featured a Siemens plant. They were also known to exploit forced labor of deported people in extermination camps.

For the Siemens Corporation to be highly involved in a clandestine enterprise at Camp Hero, ten years after the base had been abandoned, smelled to high heaven. It did fit in, however, with various threads of information connecting the Montauk Project and Long Island to the Nazis. In fact, the connection between Montauk and the Nazis is so deep and complex that I spent over a year investigating it and put it into a separate book entitled *The Black Sun — Montauk's Nazi-Tibetan Connection.*[*]

[*] This included the discovery of tunnels, sometimes known as the "catacombs", that run all the way from Camp Hero to the Montauk Manor. Reportedly built by Kaiser Wilhelm during the Pan-Germania movement near the turn of the 20th Century, they are often referred to as rum-running tunnels. These tunnels were used by rum-runners, but they are far too extensive and elaborate to have been built just for that purpose. They might well have been originally constructed as military tunnels. In addition to this, it is revealed in *The Black Sun* that Long Island featured the biggest *(continued on next page)*

To get back to the scenario with regard to the Cardion Radar, Preston and I revisited the area, and as we approached the radar, two vehicles drove up and looked at us. People got out of the cars and tried to convince us that the radar had something to do with monitoring ocean going crafts, none of which was true. Preston is an expert with radar and said that the radar was far too sophisticated to be needed for such. One of the men acknowledged that he worked for Cardion Corporation. He also told us they were doing work for a foreign government, but he would not tell us which one. This made the situation all the more outrageous.

During this same visit, we witnessed a giant swarm of birds hovering between the huge radar tower at Camp Hero and the portable Cardion radar on the bluffs. These birds were flying in all sorts of strange patterns and doing twists and turns like I have never seen birds do before, and they were all doing it in unison. At other times, the birds would roost on the utility wires within one hundred yards of the portable radar unit that was continually in motion in a 360° rotation. These birds would be completely still and behaved completely unlike normal birds. I even threw rocks in their direction to disperse them, but they remained immune to such. This, of course, was indicative of mood control as was covered in *The Montauk Project*. The footage of the birds and the Cardion Radar is included in the video tape entitled *Montauk Tour II*.

As this scenario was so ripe for investigation, we returned a few days later. This time, there was a single guard who sat in a truck and told us that the area was off

(continued from previous page) concentration of Nazis outside Germany and that Yaphank, where Brookhaven Labs was constructed, was a Nazi stronghold. Up to the 1980s, nearby neighborhoods featured names such as "Camp Siegfried" and "German Gardens" and you had to prove that you were of German descent in order to live there. This policy was eventually rescinded as being racist.

limits. We then walked away and circled around in back of the radar. It was sitting right in front of a promontory which houses an old bunker within which is a very old tunnel that goes to the transmitter building. As there were no signs, we climbed the path to ascend to the promontory. The guard then got out of his truck and became very angry and wanted to know what we were doing. Preston shot him on video, and that pissed him off. Preston said we were standing on public property, but the man said it was private and threatened to call the police. I told him it was a state park. Preston asked him to demarcate the area that belonged to the State and what was allegedly private. He walked away and called the police.

We began walking down the road back to the lighthouse parking lot when we saw a Park Police car drive around the bend to the radar installation. It did not notice us. I went off to a meadow and Preston stayed behind to hear what he could of the conversation between the police and this man. Preston reported to me that the man was irate and was yelling at the police to arrest us. When the police asked us if we had violated the radar in any way, he said no. The policeman, once again, was Roland Walker, and he told the man that we could not be arrested as we had not done anything wrong.

Upon returning home, Preston reviewed the video and showed it to his friend Danny who had previously serviced equipment in the Montauk underground. To our surprise, Danny recognized the man who had been harassing us as John Zacker from Brookhaven National Laboratory where he had worked as the head microwave technician. Danny bad even employed him for a short time. Although he tried to make contact with him, Danny was unsuccessful but heard that he had been promoted to security, thus possibly explaining why he was guarding the radar. The radar installation remained there for at least five months.

So, we not only had the old Nazi connection to Montauk rearing its head but the Brookhaven Connection as well. While this connection is covered in my book *The Black Sun*, I also edited and published a book entitled *the Brookhaven Connection* which was written by Wade Gordon, a man who group up in and around the lab.

The journalistic efforts of both Preston and myself clearly corroborated certain aspects of *The Montauk Project*. This not only included the Brookhaven and Nazi connections but the fact that radar could significantly influence the behavior of living creatures. We also saw radio frequency emanations between 420-450 Megahertz which was described in the book as the window frequency to human consciousness. It is noteworthy to comment that, during this time, there were many critics claiming there was no proof of the story. We had plenty of circumstantial evidence, but they were not paying attention to our actual investigation.

In the midst of all this, and by reason of the occult thread, I had come to read about the general history of the Montauk Indians and their sacred land. My first step was to check the Suffolk County property records to see who actually owned the property at Camp Hero. I discovered that the deed was only a quitclaim deed wherein the "United States of America" relinquished any rights it had to the property to New York State with the proviso that the (U.S.) Government would retain any underground rights and also that they could take back the property any time they wanted to. In regular real estate transactions, a quitclaim deed is viewed as worthless because it does not demonstrate any legal right to the property itself. The conditional ceding of Camp Hero to New York State was not an actual transaction. It is more accurate to state that New York State were acting as custodians of the property. The original land transaction remains a mystery.

New light was shed on the mystery of the original land transaction when Long Island's premier newspaper, *Newsday*, ran a very interesting article on the Montauk Lighthouse on November 14, 2007. It concerned an October 1795 agreement to commission a survey for its construction. A rare document delineating the commission had just been purchased by the Montauk Point Lighthouse Museum for $12,870 at a Virginia auction. What was particularly interesting to me about the article was a statement attributed to Dick White, a museum board member. In the article, he said the proprietors obtained the land in 1660 from Wyandanch, chief of the Montauket tribe. President George Washington later hired Ezra L'Hommedieu to conduct the survey and negotiate the land purchase.

What is so interesting about Dick White's comments, however, is that he said that the whereabouts of the deed for the actual purchase of the Montauk land remains unknown. This is a major red flag as it suggests that the original purchase documents are deliberately hidden or at least fraudulent. This article is particularly noteworthy because it tells us that there was an original deed that is "lost". It is an important piece of the puzzle and something that I had never known before. It represents a can or worms for all of the secret bodies who have operated behind the scenes.

While I am not going to indulge too much into the occult aspects in this book, it is important to remember how the occult investigation serves as a backdrop for the journalistic investigation. A case in point concerns the deed to the land. The Montauk Pharoahs have always disputed the Government's version of the transfer of the land and there have been different court battles. Two deeds were signed, one on August 6, 1660 and the other on February 6, 1661. Notice that 666 appears in both dates. If you look at the docket numbers and whatnot in the later court

disputes, you will find 666 coming up more than it should under routine circumstances. According to legal experts, the Montauk Indian land dispute, and the fact that a New York State judge, Abel Blackmar, declared them extinct as a nation in 1910, is considered one of the most infamous hallmarks of injustice in United States jurisprudence. The case is still unresolved to this day. Although New York State Assemblyman Fred W. Thiele Jr. and State Senator Kenneth P. LaValle drafted legislation in 2013 by which the Montaukets (another name for the Montauk Indians) could petition to restore state recognition of their rights to land in Montauk, the bill was vetoed by Governor Andrew Cuomo. This was after it had been easily passed through the Assembly and Senate. Cuomo's excuse was that the State did not have the funds nor means by which to evaluate whether the tribe's recognition status could be evaluated with regard to federal criteria. The Governor said it would be more expeditious to refer it to the Secretary of State (of New York) to determine whether recognition was warranted. He did so, and this might have been acceptable except that the Secretary of State has ignored it ever since.

Any which way you look, Montauk has proven itself to be a political football of the highest order. Earlier, I alluded to playing chess with an invisible player influencing the media. While that aspect has continued to this very day, the aforementioned events had developed into a chess game with invisible players in the world of politics, and that ranged from the relatively low level of the Superintendent of Montauk State Parks to the very high and powerful.

One case in point concerned a clash between a Montauket Indian and the local police commissioner. The Montauket concerned just happened to be a Town Councilman of the Town of East Hampton, the county and town in which Montauk is located. Councilman Robert

Cooper, who had been very friendly to me and introduced me to the Shaman of the Montaukets, had requested that allegations against the police force at Montauk be "looked into". The response to his request was a lawsuit from Tom Scott, the local police commissioner, who sued Cooper for defamation of character, igniting a huge legal battle which cost the town of East Hampton a fortune in legal bills. After a mammoth attack on Cooper, Scott finally dropped the case as he had no chance of winning it. The details of this case were covered in *The Montauk Pulse* newsletter.

Further evidence of scandalous behavior concerning Montauk was relayed to me by a court officer who had personal knowledge of the Cooper case. This person reported that, during the legal battle between Scott and Cooper, a state judge requested the District Attorney of Suffolk County, James Catterson, Jr., to conduct an official investigation to determine whether police abuse existed in the East Hampton police force. According to the court officer, the investigation was a white wash with no police abuse being found. Of course, this turned out not to be the case. The police abuse was later proven and reported on in detail in the local press. Why was the local police chief so sensitive? And why was the county District Attorney so eager to cover up what amounted to a routine investigation of police? Councilman Cooper, after all, was only asking that the allegations be looked into. The name of James Catterson would loom large and menacing in the years ahead, but I am getting ahead of myself for now.

There were far too many strange goings-on, irregular legalities, and suspicious characters surrounding our investigation of Camp Hero. At the outset, we were tackling an operation that was deemed to be of the highest order when it came to secret projects, its capabilities including the most exotic forms of mind-control imagin-

able that included coupling the mind with technology and amplifying both aspects so as to manipulate time itself. While we did not really expect to find time travel going on, at least in a way that we could isolate and capture for purposes of reporting, we did not expect all of this covert action and passion for secrecy. After all, the base had been abandoned since 1983 and the buildings were in a derelict condition.

I got a clue when a local official told me that Montauk was a major point for importing illegal drugs but that the Federal Circuit Court in New York has no dockets prosecuting seizures of drug boats. This is rather astounding as all the other circuits on the Eastern Seaboard, particularly in Florida, try these cases all the time. There is a federal mandate which allows the Coast Guard to board and search any sea going vessels (within territorial waters) with an extraordinarily heavy ballast that may contain drugs. If they find drugs, they may seize and impound the vessel. This is how the so called war on drugs is fought. Isn't it strange that New York isn't in on the action? This means that someone wants the drugs to come in through Montauk. From there, it is only a three hour drive to Manhattan, the national distribution center.

Of further interest to this whole affair is a piece of coastal property near Montauk that had changed hands numerous times over at least a ten year period but with no money ever exchanging hands as part of the transactions. There were (and probably still are) often fires on the property which are illegal. Despite many civil complaints, police refused to seriously investigate any of them. Certain people believe these fires to be signals to drug boats so that they can unload their cargo on the aforesaid property. Inaction by the proper authorities speaks for itself.

Cooper further informed me that he had tried to enlist the local news media in uncovering the alleged corruption

of the police force but both *Newsday* and Channel 12, Long Island's cable news channel, refused to cover the allegations or take any interest in pursuing such a story.

This points to a major criminal enterprise that ranges from local police to high level politicians with the media enabling and abetting the entire operation. Indulging in the illegal drug trade is certainly not a new idea with regard to powerful politicians, but the circumstances we were observing could not be attributed just to a lucrative drug trade; unless, of course, the drug trade was being used to finance hidden operations. The issues of drugs and police corruption, however, were not the specific issues being targeted by our investigation.

The issues we were bringing to the surface with our multi-pronged approach were causing politicians and authorities to backpedal in a big way. There was now a steady stream of people trekking out to Camp Hero and asking questions. People were even coming from across the United States, and there were many international visitors who were coming to visit this strange base with all the illegal irregularities. The Park Police had their hands full with people who were openly challenging their authority. These people had read *Pyramids of Montauk* which went into details about the property issues. A political consultant who worked for Bill Clinton told me that Montauk was the hottest political football of the time and that no one wanted to touch it. The illegal transmissions were the tip of an iceberg of irregularities that extended well beyond anyone's imagination.

The immediate response to being cornered by so much circumstantial evidence was to clamp down on security and make the base inaccessible. Relying on the security gate put up the Cardion Corporation, they used the excuse that they were removing toxicity and dug a gigantic hole next to the transmitter building. The severe demolition

conditions gave them a very reasonable excuse to keep people away, at least for the time being. Preston and I, however, continued to make excursions out to Montauk.

One day, we were near the front entrance to Camp Hero and just happened to see a large dump truck emerging from the base. It was obviously full of something. As it turned onto the highway, I noticed that it had no license plate and began to follow it. We were on its tail for six or seven miles as it passed through the town of Montauk and then continued on the highway to Amagansett. By this time, it was obvious to the driver of the truck that we were pursuing him, and he hit the gas and hit it hard. My speedometer reached over 70 mph, and he was pressing even harder. By the time he reached East Hampton, he had to slow down and suffer the various traffic lights. I was able to get ahead of him and saw that he did indeed have a license plate on the front of the vehicle. This, I was told, is legal. We were curious to pursue him to whatever dumping ground he was going, but a lady accompanying us had to return home to Montauk so we turned back. There were only two likely places he could have been going. First would be a military facility like Gabreski Field in West Hampton, but that is unlikely because, if so, we could not have pursued him beyond the military security gate. It was far more likely he would have been going to the second alternative: Brookhaven Town dump. If he was carrying anything other than toxic waste, another vehicle would have been more appropriate. We can also assume it was toxic waste because the base was filled with such, and the public were already told that toxic waste was being removed. Why, however, did the driver want to evade detection?

I received reports from three different sources telling me that atomic radiation had been buried at Camp Hero. Two of these sources warned me that printing such infor-

mation could issue a death warrant. The third source gave no such warning. This suggests, of course, that it could have been atomic waste that was in the dump truck. If so, the Brookhaven Town dump would be a logical place to get rid of it if you were in the illegal carting business, and we would later discover that the Brookhaven dump was a haven for illegal dumping. This, however, was not the only reason to assume that the Brookhaven dump was the destination of the mysterious truck driver. Nearby Brookhaven National Laboratory is the premier nuclear facility in the country and already had a notorious reputation for radiation leaks that had compromised the water table extending as far out as Montauk. Dumping atomic waste into this dump was only making a bad situation just a bit worse. This prospect brought a lot of curious and serious questions to the surface. Time would reveal that there was more than ample reason for asking such questions.

II-3 JOHN FORD

While the legal case surrounding the Montauk Indians represents one of the gravest social injustices that has occurred in America and certainly Long Island, there is another Long Island legal case which abounds with irregularities and improprieties. Most are not aware, however, that it is deeply connected to the circumstances and power issues surrounding the Montauk Project. It concerns a man by the name John Ford, and it is a case that has received both national and international attention.

John Ford was a court clerk in the Suffolk County court system and had a meticulous record, eventually retiring. Over the years, he had developed a passionate interest in UFOs and founded LUFON, the Long Island UFO Network. LUFON investigated UFO sightings, and perhaps far more relevantly, UFO crashes.

Although Preston Nichols served as the scientific consultant to LUFON, I was never involved and had never attended any meetings. I was far too busy with Montauk and my publishing business. Although I knew who John Ford was and had even seen him, I had never met him nor spoken to him. One day, in June of 1996, Preston Nichols invited me over to his house to meet John Ford. John was interested in doing a book about his discoveries, and Preston referred him to me. We discussed the process of doing a book, and the first step was for him to compile his data in a summarized fashion and submit it to me.

Within a week or two, Preston called me and informed me there would be no book. John Ford had been arrested

and jailed by Suffolk County police for alleged crimes that included conspiring to murder three Suffolk County executives and possession of an illegal substance. The arrest was on June 13th and made headlines for days in Long Island's *Newsday* and was also covered by the major media news programs in the New York metropolitan area. Various news reports had the prosecution describing an alleged plot by Ford and his associates to poison and eventually kill county executives by placing radium, a radioactive substance, in their toothpaste. All the news programs reported it with a straight face but pointed out that these were the accusations of the prosecution. Ford was jailed with a $500,000 bond which prosecutors knew he could not meet. It should be pointed out that the typical bail for a person arrested on suspicion of murder is generally $100,000. John was only suspected of conspiracy to commit murder. The evidence against him was extremely flimsy at best. The police also ransacked his house, confiscated his UFO files as well as his guns and cruelly beat his dogs in front of him.

Immediately upon hearing this news from Preston, I asked him if he had seen the search warrant. A copy was left on John's refrigerator, and Preston noted that the date of the warrant was actually the day after the arrest. This was a major red flag, but no one ever did anything about it. John's attorney, who most everyone believed was a plant, said that it would just be recognized as a typographical error and be left as is. I would like to point out that after the Tate-LaBianca murders, and just before Charles Manson was found to be associated with them, he was arrested on charges of grand auto theft. Despite first hand evidence of him being in possession of stolen vehicles, the charges were dropped because the date of the search was in error. Even though it was in error, Manson was released but not John Ford. There was too much as stake.

The two main players behind the arrest were District Attorney James Catterson and John Powell, the Chairman of the Suffolk County Republican Party, both of whom were very close politically. Catterson had the legal authority to prosecute, and he also had a reputation in the local media for using his office to attack his political enemies. His buddy, Powell, was designated as the potential victim of John Ford. It was Powell, the charges claimed, that John Ford was trying to murder by somehow putting radium in his toothpaste.

John Ford had radium on his property, but the amount was not illegal and he used it to calibrate his Geiger counter. None of the guns in his possession were illegally possessed. In addition to having been a court officer and a UFO investigator, John Ford was also active in Suffolk County politics as a member of the Conservative Party. His mother had been the chairman of the party, and John Powell considered both of them to be political rivals. Powell was also considered to be the most powerful Republican in New York State and personally bragged that he was responsible for getting Governor George Pataki elected. It was considered that Powell was pulling the strings behind District Attorney Catterson and the prosecution of John Ford.

Besides containing a belated date, the search warrant sought "criminal histories" that were thought to be in John's possession. This was very curious as rap sheets, as they are known, are public record. The authorities concerned were very worried about what records Ford might have on either them or similarly interested parties.

All of the reports coming out of New York on this matter were so bizarre, particularly the allegation about radium in the toothpaste, that the *Washington Post* sent a reporter to interview Preston, myself, and anyone else who might have further information. The reporter, Mike

Colton, was completely dumbfounded to see that there was so much bizarre information surrounding Long Island and the interested parties he was interviewing. These ranged from various UFO crashes to the Montauk Project and also the crash of TWA Flight 800, a case where the Government made all sorts of ridiculous excuses to hide evidence and cover up information. It was all too weird. Probably following guidelines of his employers, he wrote a piece that focused on the eccentricities of Preston Nichols and other kooky aspects, but he never pursued the actual hard data that I am presenting herein.

I am not going to focus on the UFO crashes in this narrative, but there were three during the 1990s: the Center Moriches crash, the South Haven Park crash, and one that allegedly set off the Long Island fires of 1995. The details of these and the case of John Ford are covered in the second part of the book *The Music of Time*. In the narrative of this book, I want to focus on the corruption and how it relates to the scenario at Camp Hero.

In what amounts to an egregious violation of his civil rights, John was drugged in jail and was never allowed to properly defend himself. His attorney, who suspiciously came out of the woodwork to defend him, was John Rouse, an ally of Powell who convinced John to plead insanity in order that he could keep his pension. Consequently, John was never tried but was transferred to Mid-Hudson Forensic Psychiatric Center which is for the most dangerous of the criminally insane. This is preposterous, and as of this date (2018), John Ford has remained incarcerated despite no evidence of wrong doing on his behalf. He has had several hearings and hired at least three lawyers, but he has not even been allowed to transfer to another institute where the inmates are not murderers. Although Suffolk County has dropped the criminal charges against him, they attend every hearing and plead for him not to

be released as he is a danger. In actual fact, if John were to be released, he would have a substantial lawsuit to pursue for violation of his civil rights. This is all despite the fact that his two adversaries, John Powell and James Catterson, have both passed away.

A few years after John Ford was arrested and put away for life without a fair trial, John Powell was arrested and convicted for running a chop shop and taking bribes for allowing illegal dumping in the Brookhaven Town dump. Preston's friend, Danny, said that he had talked to two FBI agents who subsequently interviewed John Powell with regard to the John Ford case. Powell was so arrogant that the FBI agents were completely disgusted with him and set up a sting in order to arrest him.

Ford's former attorney, John Rouse, was appointed as Superintendent of the Brookhaven Highway Department in 2003, just a few years after Ford was locked away. Rouse then hired John Powell as a consultant after the latter finished his relatively light prison sentence of two years. Although Powell's high profile political career was ruined by his conviction, he played a background role in Republican politics and operated a paving company. Did his paving company have any illicit liaison with or receive any benefit from the Brookhaven Highway Department by acting as a hidden sub-contractor? That is an excellent question which I cannot answer at this time, but the department did hire both of John Powell's sons. If you wanted to given an impression of graft, impropriety, and conflict of interest, Rouse did an excellent job. Too many coincidences is not a coincidence.

If you want to learn more about the John Ford case, you can consult the John Ford Initiative on the internet. Bob Tarmac has also put together a monthly radio show on Inception Radio which covers the John Ford case. I often participate.

What you have just read in this chapter is a summary of story that has gone on for over twenty years. The blow-by-blow coverage of the case is covered in the back issues of the *Montauk Pulse*, mostly in Volume II.

Other than to bring attention to the grave injustice that New York State and Suffolk County have perpetrated on John Ford, this story reveals something about Camp Hero.

John Powell was known to brag about the Brookhaven Town Landfill and referred to it as his own. He accepted bribes. There is no question in my mind that he was personally responsible for allowing the toxic waste from Camp Hero, which was probably atomic waste, to be illegally buried in the landfill. As a matter of fact, the day after Powell was arrested, Deputy State Parks Commissioner, Edward Wankel, resigned from office. Wankel, a strong political ally and buddy of Powell, was directly over Camp Hero.

Based upon the data presented herein, it is not only rather obvious that there was a concerted effort by a number of authorities to hide and obfuscate the truth for their own personal benefit, there was also a much bigger game going on that included atomic radiation, and this reaches to the highest echelon of power when it come to national security. The big picture comes more clearly into focus when we consider the previous history of James Catterson.

Catterson's suspicious history goes back to at least 1992 when he subpoenaed Brookhaven car dealer John McNamara during a corruption investigation of Brookhaven Town officials. McNamara, a Long Island car dealer and real estate developer, had already been brought to trial at the Federal District Court in Brooklyn over various charges of fraud, including the fact that he had swindled six billion dollars from General Motors. Facing $800 million in fines and twenty years in jail, McNamara reduced this considerably by making a plea bargain deal with state

and federal prosecutors on the condition that he would provide evidence against the officials he had bribed with regards to his property development projects. The officials he bribed were, of course, Brookhaven Town officials. Despite McNamara admitting this under oath, Catterson failed to indict anyone. Everyone walked away Scot free under Catterson's watch. There was considerable public outrage over the decision.

A January 14, 1995 article in the *New York Times* indicated the officials were all acquitted and quoted Thomas H. Oberle, the chairman of Citizens United for Brookhaven's Future: "This town is not any cleaner than it was before. The ethics code is a sham."

It was for this reason that the Feds avoided Catterson during the Powell investigation, fearing he might short circuit their probe. Powell was eventually convicted in federal court. The suspect nature of Catterson, however, runs yet deeper when we consider the issues surrounding Camp Hero.

In the previous chapter, I mentioned that Catterson had whitewashed an investigation into alleged abuse by the police at Montauk. Keep in mind that this abuse was later found to be true and was reported upon in the press. The person Catterson personally chose to conduct the whitewashed investigation was Tom Costello. Preston and I had already run across this man's name in January 1993 when we discovered that he was storing personal business papers in a building at Camp Hero. Costello had run the concession at Montauk Downs which is where the state park offices are that have jurisdiction over Camp Hero. He was also running a company, Chef Air, which was a catering service for airlines. The majority of the records stored at Camp Hero were for Chef Air. I do not know why a food service professional would conduct such an investigation.

As was just stated, John Powell had his crony Edward Wankel working directly over Camp Hero as the Deputy State Park Commissioner. Catterson also had his crony, Tom Costello, working at Montauk Downs and using Camp Hero as his own personal storage unit. This was at a time when Camp Hero was in a serious lock down mode as far as visiting public were concerned.

Another strange twist to these entire circumstances includes the fact that, as part of his plea bargain, fraudest John McNamara entered the Federal Witness Protection Program and has never been heard from since. This positions Brookhaven officials as mobsters who would have been inclined to kill him. Even so, no one was convicted. One has to wonder if the Feds were protecting him for reasons other than the obvious, the suggestion being that perhaps he was funneling illegal money for secret operations. Whatever the entire truth about all these matters might be, it is probably far more interesting and scandalous than what we know now.

When I began the investigation surrounding John Ford's arrest, I had no idea that it either would or might link to Montauk. It does, however, embody a saying that I became familiar with in my research: "All roads lead to Montauk."

In the next few years, and as a direct result of our efforts, Camp Hero was to receive a major face-lift.

II-4 CAMP HERO TODAY

When George Pataki was elected Governor of the State of New York in 1994 and assumed office, he appointed Bernadette Castro to be the Commissioner of the New York Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation, an office she would hold for twelve years. As her job was to preserve public park land, Camp Hero came under her jurisdiction. One of her early actions was to order a copy of Preston's *Montauk Tour I* video from Sky Books as it showed the state of the base and the need for clean-up as well as restoring it to public use.

Despite whatever goods intentions Commissioner Castro had at the time towards restoring Camp Hero, these had to wait. The so-called excavation in the name of detoxification was still in full swing. All we know from that time period is that the base remained highly toxic afterwards, save for the possibility that they might have removed atomic waste. Over time, Castro was able to secure environmental funding and began an extensive clean-up of Camp Hero. It began with an environmental study.

Although many toxic and other dangerous conditions were remedied and the base was restored to public use, there were more strange goings-on. The company chosen to do the environmental study was the Parsons Corporation of Pasadena. Founded by Ralph Parsons, an engineer who grew up in Springs, Long Island (not far from Montauk), the Ralph Parsons Corporation is well known for building underground cities and railroads. A huge private corporation with interests in many areas, the Parsons Corporation

is believed to represent the secret government in its most ominous aspect.

On January 30, 2001 the *East Hampton Independent* announced that a public information hearing would be held at the Montauk Fire House on the evening of February 6, 2001. It was not held at the Fire House at all but at Montauk Downs, with many people feeling misdirected. I know because I went to the meeting with a couple of friends. The subject of the hearing, hosted by the Army Corps of Engineers and the Parsons Corporation, was environmental contamination at Camp Hero. The meeting was sparsely attended by only about twenty people on a storm free winter night. A representative from the Army Corp of Engineers and two from the Parsons Corporation were there to answer questions and inform the public of what they were doing.

One woman from the "Concerned Citizens for Camp Hero" expressed upset over the fact that Bernadette Castro's office was not properly represented. Ms. Castro had called for a toxic cleanup for years and this effort on behalf of the Army seemed to be operating independent of her requests. Another woman who lives in the housing adjacent to the base was upset that neither she nor her neighbors had received any letters informing them about the hearing or about anything else.

None of the representatives seemed to know much real information about Camp Hero, but they expressed what appeared to be a sincere willingness on their part to investigate any prospects of environmental hazards. When I brought up reports of atomic waste at Camp Hero and relayed the tale of a dump truck racing out of Camp Hero with a full load and speeding to lose pursuers, I was told that their equipment used on this phase was not necessarily designed to pick up atomic waste. In other words, they would not be utilizing Geiger counters.

A question was asked from the audience concerning munitions and/or explosives being left in the bunkers. Although the bunkers have long since been sealed, there was no mention of any previous cleanup phases with regard to removing ammunition or powder. It was further stated that this information came from two police officers and that one of them had claimed all information on Camp Hero had been removed from the public library (according to what a librarian told him). Roland Belew, the representative of the Army Corp of Engineers, stated that they had read information in the library earlier that day and that all information on Camp Hero was now declassified and could be accessed at the Camp Hero Web Site: *www.projecthost.com*. He expressed a willingness to speak to the officers concerned or anyone else who has similar information. This statement, however, was completely disingenuous. Not only did the website have no mention of Camp Hero, the blueprints of the underground have not been declassified. When one woman asked about toxic deposits in the bunkers (even IF explosive powder has been removed, it still leaves a residue and leeches into the cement and the ground below), the panel admitted that they were having a hard time accessing all of the blueprints for the bunker underground.

Perhaps the most ironic and amusing comment came from one of the old fisherman who wanted to know about holes that he saw open at the side of the cliffs well west of the lighthouse. Although the panel said they had patrolled the general area, they saw no evidence of any such holes or caves. I have heard these reports for years and have personally cased the entire shore of Montauk two times, walking all the way from the lighthouse across the rocky beach to the end of Old Montauk Highway, but I have never been able to find any such holes. There is, however, a tunnel beneath the Montauk Lighthouse. Just

one hundred yards or so west of the lighthouse, access to it was blocked longed ago, but you could once see what appeared to look like a mining shaft before huge rocks were placed over it in order to shore up the Montauk Lighthouse from erosion. The mining shaft was so big that you could have moved a tank through it.

Parsons and the Army Corp of Engineers went on to do their clean-up which was superficial. While some buildings were razed and others were sealed, there was no serious effort to eradicate the leakage beneath the bunkers nor was there any mention of munitions being removed. They did seal up the bunkers. Other than the buildings, the clean-up mostly consisted of cleaning up old ordnance from target practice that occurred long ago.

Eventually, Camp Hero was declared "clean" and was restored for public use with dozens of picnic tables being strewn across it. Very seldom will you ever see anyone at these picnic tables. Anyone wanting to picnic would do far better at the lighthouse parking lot or by hiking to the beach. Who wants to picnic at an old military site? In any case, Camp Hero is now open to the public.

After this restoration, I received a report that there were mutilated deer all over Camp Hero. Following up this report, there were several, all in the general vicinity of the transmitter building. It was difficult to evaluate the carcasses, and they appeared to have suffered some sort of radiation exposure. Hair was growing out of the bones, and there was a lot of hair, too. Another deer, a large buck, was mutilated in the style of classic cattle mutilations and was lying spread eagle as if it had been dropped off of an aircraft after having its organs removed.

Although Camp Hero has been restored to some degree, it is still a suspect area for all of the reasons I have cited as well as others. It will not be completely restored, however, until the Montaukets get their land back.

II-5 TIME CONTROL

Aside from the investigation, writing and compiling the information that became *The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time* had a rather profound effect upon my consciousness. I was processing information that was indeed very peculiar. One of the most noteworthy examples was a rather remarkable dream that I will now share.

I found myself being guided by Preston Nichols through an underground bunker that was in disrepair. He pointed to a closed off compartment that was like a closet with no door. On the floor was a large coil that looked like a coil you would find on an electric stove top. Preston told me to stand on the coil and be still. After telling me it would not hurt, he then went into an identical compartment adjacent to mine where he stood on a similar coil. He pulled a lever, and there was a sudden change.

When we emerged, Preston announced that we were in 1943. I could subjectively "feel" the time difference and was experiencing a type of osmosis with time that I had never even considered before, let alone perceived. We walked outside, and it was dark. There were all sorts of military vehicles, all of them from the 1940s, and we were walking into a rather large encampment. Preston, with some authority and familiarity to the locale, walked ahead of me. Following him, I saw Duncan sitting down in the back of a flatbed truck. He looked straight at me and pointed to his left, telling me that there was a piece of equipment back there that needed fixing. His expression was that he was expected me to repair it. I found this

rather odd as I am not a mechanic. Nevertheless, I was made to feel that I was a part of the operation to facilitate such. Preston and I eventually returned to "present time" before the dream was done, and it felt as if I had completed something. I do not remember any of the rest of the dream.

When I saw Preston next, I told him about the dream and said that, for the first time, I felt that maybe we could experience such things and actually travel in time. Although Preston is prone to relaying many wild stories and even some that make people cringe, he can also be a hard and cold scientist. He told me that the actual technology for doing such is only a dream.

It was around this time that Preston arranged for me to take Al Bielek to Princeton University where he could do some investigating and where we could both visit the Institute for Advanced Study. Before the trip, Preston told Al to tell me everything he could as he felt this would be important for the book. What turned out to be the most significant tale that Al told to me neither belonged nor did it appear in the original book. It would have been premature, but I can say that what he said has become highly relevant in the years that have passed. All of this has to do with a certain mysterious Anderson family.

Al explained that the Andersons serve as the custodians of time. George Anderson was the security guard who met with Preston at Salavar's restaurant and allowed him access to Camp Hero in order to obtain certain equipment that was used during the Montauk Project.

Al also spoke of the Anderson twins that he went to high school with in Nutley, New Jersey. He was shocked to discover that they turned up at Airborne Instruments Laboratory on Long Island in the year 1986. AIL, as it is called, is where Preston worked. (AIL was identified by the pseudonym BJM in the original Montauk Project

book.) The name AIL is labelled all over the equipment in the huge radar building at Montauk. Al said that the Andersons worked in a secret underground at AIL where there was a huge power transformer. It was during this period that he asked Preston about the Anderson twins. Preston had told Al that they showed up at his office and desperately wanted out of the Psi Corp. This began a weird series of circumstances where the Andersons appeared to be "shadowboxing" in and out of this reality. This was highlighted when Preston and/or Al attended a swap meet for electronic gear and the police were looking for the Anderson twins. It was said that the FBI had a bulletin out on them. The most far out aspect of the story is that the Andersons fled to a New Hampshire space port where they took a shuttle flight to Alpha Centauri. This allegedly enabled them to have diplomatic immunity.

The story about the Anderson twins began with Al's very credible memories of his high school classmates and proceeds from there to the incredible and then absolutely bizarre. Al also stated that the Andersons served as mentors in his life and arranged to see that he was properly trained with regard to technical matters. In real life, Al was an electronics technician.

I first heard this story in 1991, one year prior to the publication of *The Montauk Project*. Although the legend of the Anderson twins did not precipitate as much synchronicity as did the Wilson twins, I never forgot the story about the mysterious Anderson family. The only Anderson name that surfaced in any meaningful way after that was through a character named Rick Anderson, a man who was highly impatient and over-eager to achieve actual time travel capabilities. He was rather disappointed that the books published did not facilitate actual time travel. I found his expectations highly unrealistic and also very rare. Since that time, I have encountered other people with

such aspirations but not too many. At the time, I could not help but wonder if his fascination with actual time travel had something to do with him being an Anderson.

The next time the name *Anderson* surfaced was many years later, in 1998, when a man by the name of David Anderson sent a letter and check to Sky Books in order to subscribe to the *Montauk Pulse* newsletter. What was more significant was that the letter was on stationery from "The Time Travel Research Center" with the address being a post office box in Smithtown, New York. I was not impressed at all with the professional looking stationery because, after all, I was in the design business and anyone with artistic skills or a friend with such could put together such a letterhead. I was dismissive of the prospect that this person might have anything to do with real time travel research but assumed he was interested enough in the subject to the point where he wanted to attract some attention on the topic. I was, however, rather dumbfounded over the fact that his name was Anderson. This was one of many backdrops that, you might say, served as a preparation for me to meet with this mysterious man from the Time Travel Research Center. While I would eventually learn that this man had an actual laboratory dedicated to time travel research, I have since realized that this was one amongst various backdrops in my life that precipitated his entry into my everyday affairs.

One such circumstance concerns the prospect that I had done all my homework regarding Camp Hero. While my efforts to restore to the Montauks their rightful heritage fell far short of my expectations and wishes, Preston and myself had brought worldwide attention to the corruption, ill doings, and debacle that the Camp Hero crew had left behind. It was as if David Anderson's appearance in my life was as if the universe itself was rewarding me for a job well done.

Although it does not involve David Anderson, there is a similar case in point with regard to doing one's homework. When I made my pitch to Hymenaeus Beta, (the Outer Head of Aleister Crowley's Ordo Templi Orientis) as to why I wanted to meet Marjorie Cameron, I gave him a rather involved diatribe which he was kind enough to listen to. Before offering his help, he had said to me, "You have certainly done your homework!"

What I am trying to get across here is that when you have diligently worked at something, the universe has a propensity if not an obligation to reward you. As you will learn, the association with Dr. David Anderson turned out to be an incredible reward. The incredible and unverifiable stories about the Anderson family served as only a tantalizing clue or suggestion. More importantly, the tangibility of what was eventually presented to me makes the validity of the original clue irrelevant.

Aside from the homework angle, it is also a fact that many if not all of David Anderson's appearances in my life have been piggybacked along with either occult factors, accomplishments, or reference marks. Perhaps the most auspicious instance is that David Anderson's actual entree into my life was on August 11, 1999. Astrologers, metaphysicians, occult societies and esotericists had been watching this date very closely because it was the day of a solar eclipse accompanied by what is called a Grand Cross.* Although I was not particularly paying attention to this eclipse so much, I heard an awful lot about it but was certainly not anticipating anything momentous. More relevant to this thread, however, is that people of the afore-

* In astrology, a Grand Cross is a term for when four planets share a 90° aspect or square to each other, including two oppositions (a 180° aspect). It is called a cross because when you connect the corners of the square (which looks like a big box), each corner representing a different planet, the intersecting points create a big "X" or cross in the middle of the square. Accompanied by a solar eclipse, it represents great transformation. This statement, however, is an over simplification. You can read about it in depth if you wish.

said ilk were paying particular attention to my own work in the context of this particular eclipse because the Moon's shadow, which can be construed as a line along the Earth where the light of the sun is blocked out, began at a stone structure at Land's End in Cornwall, England. This stone structure, known as Men-an-Tol, was featured in my book *Montauk Revisited* wherein I reported that Aleister Crowley had conducted a ritual on August 12, 1943, the same day as the fabled Philadelphia Experiment. During this ritual, he inserted his son through the donut-holed standing stone known as Men-an-Tol, generating a line of rough water from Land's End to Montauk Point.

Besides the Grand Cross and the solar eclipse, this date was also within the time period of what is known as the Dog Days of August, signifying the time when the "Dog Star" Sirius is closest to the Earth. In the book *Pyramids of Montauk*, it was pointed out that the date of August 12th is selected as the birthday of Isis for this very reason. This general time period, which lasts from about August 10-14, is considered to signify a major biorhythm* of Gaia Herself.

So it was that David Anderson not only walked into my life during a Grand Cross but also in conjunction with that mysterious biorhythm of August 10-14.

Another backdrop that enabled me to meet Dr. Anderson concerns a monthly meeting that Preston and I held on Long Island for about fifteen years. Billed as "Montauk Night," these meetings continued from 1993 until about 2008. The purpose of these meetings was to share and receive information from the public. In retrospect, the most significant result of these meetings was that David Anderson attended a handful of them.

* Part I of this book defines the word ***biorhythm*** in the glossary and also discusses that August 12th was chosen as the day for the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project as it represents a significant biorhythm. The actual "current" of the biorhythm runs anywhere inclusive of and between the 10th and 14th of August.

David found out about the Montauk Project as a result of his research into time, part of which involved collecting an entire library on the subject which included *The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time*, a book which, he would later say, woke him up spiritually. Consequently, he took a further interest in the subject and became a subscriber to the *Montauk Pulse* newsletter.

In 1999, David was in Germany when he was asked to speak at a conference in Romania known as Atlantykron, an annual conference of writers, artists and scientists who meet on an island on the Danube Rive that is adjacent to the ancient ruins of Capidava. David was deeply moved by what he experienced there, particularly by the highly intelligent people he met. Upon returning to his Time Travel Research Center on Long Island, one of his first orders of business was to attend Montauk Night. After listening to Preston lecture, David introduced himself to me and told me that he had a Time Travel Research Center and spoke a bit about how we was able to control time in a self-contained field about the size of a soccer ball. After listening to him for only a few minutes, I could tell that he was highly credible and was a very serious person.

Expressing an interest in working with me, David invited me out to lunch and told me considerably more about himself. While in the U.S. Air Force, he had worked as a scientist conducting advanced space-time research at the prestigious Air Force Flight Test Center in the California desert. At that time, he began formulating his own breakthrough concepts in the areas of space-time physics and time-warped fields. When the Air Force initially showed no interest in his work, he left to pursue his research whereupon he developed new mathematical methods and computer models used to advance space-time study and research for his advanced theories on time-warped fields.

One of his innovative and successful projects at that time concerned the displacement of satellite systems in space. Industry and the Government had noticed small errors in satellite positions each year. Although this was only a few meters, this presents considerable damage control problems when you consider the amount of accuracy that is required for modern space-based systems. Dr. Anderson was able to resolve the problem by creating a predictable and reliable mathematical model. Even though his model worked, it took years more of study to understand what he had really accomplished. The math model took into account everything that relativistic physics could conjure up, including the details of frame-dragging that is caused by the gravity and spin of the Earth and Moon. Analyzing what he had done, he began to develop what he labelled the "Time-warp Field Theory" to describe these relationships and how they could be applied for practical time control applications.

David patented the processes by which he could cure space-time displacements; and by reason of this, he became indispensable to industry and governments who require his services, all of which were done under the auspices of the Time Travel Research Center, a financially successful company which billed itself as a security company. His research center was located in an industrial park in Hauppauge, Long Island.

Besides correcting satellite displacements, there were and are many other applications being researched for time-warped field technology. Up to that point, they had been successful in creating and demonstrating small self-contained time-warped fields of about ten to twelve centimeters in diameter. Within the boundaries of a small spherical field, it was discovered that they could actually accelerate or decelerate the rate at which time passes relative to the rate of time outside the field.

Investors from the medical field flocked to support this research because it has great use with regard to organ preservation for purposes of transplants. On another front, biochemical reactions which take a long time to take effect can be accelerated. Applications for industry, agriculture and medicine alone are limitless.

As exciting as all of this sounds, this technology was only in its infant stages when I met with Dr. Anderson in 1999. It is also the tip of the iceberg in relation to what would eventually be developed. At that point in time, the Time Travel Research Center was a privately owned research laboratory dedicated to the advancement of science, technology and research which could someday make it possible for man to travel through time.

Time research, however, was not all that David wanted to talk to me about. He had just returned from the Atlantykron conference in Romania and said there were some very interesting people there that he would like me to meet. He was also quite passionate about creating a charitable foundation for Romanian artists, writers, and scientists. His dedication towards helping Romanian youth as well as youth in general eventually resulted in the establishment of the World Genesis Foundation, a charitable organization which he founded. Getting me to Romania, however, was not so easy. Although I met David in 1999, he was not able to get me to Romania until 2008.

In the meantime, David personally put up my first website while sitting at my kitchen table. He also attended the Montauk Night meetings from time to time, eventually bringing and showing a video he produced entitled *Journeys into Time* that explained the scientific concept of and precedent for time travel. It was designed to appeal to the layman. Although it was a high quality professionally produced video, David apologized to Preston and myself, saying it was an industrial video and that we might find it

too boring. Although both Preston and I did find it boring, the audience absolutely loved it.

The Time Travel Research Center was a financial success, and besides the facility on Long Island, there was also one in New Mexico. He had set up a third site in Romania which, he said, was exclusively theoretical. Romania was chosen as it has some of the sharpest mathematicians in the world.

Cautious about having his research compromised or stolen, David was always very careful to compartmentalize his researchers. They often did not know each other or what one another were doing. This explains, in part, why there were three separate centers.

As life continued, David and I would periodically get together, but he always remained semi-accessible at best and was rather mysterious in that regard. One day, however, after a considerable span of time during which I had not heard from him, he asked me to come to his home in King's Park, Long Island. There were two things on his mind. First, he spoke to me about planning a large event on the subject of time travel. One of the agendas of this event was to bring together major physicists, particularly those on the East Coast, and feature the latest breakthroughs on time travel technology. The Montauk Project was to be featured and David wanted to give this subject as much publicity as possible.

When we finished the initial stages of the event planning, David then shared something that he found rather disturbing. He had recently been informed by the military that he was to report to Moscow with only his passport and airline ticket. Concerned that he possibly might not return, he wanted me to create as much publicity as possible in the event that he did not return within two weeks. When he did not return in three weeks, I began to make noise on the phone. Almost immediately after I began to

create a ruckus, I received an e-mail saying he was okay and would be home shortly. He was fine but did not actually return for another month. I had the e-mail traced to an internet server in Pakistan. To this day, however, David is not able to discuss the matter nor does he admit that he was in Pakistan or anywhere else.

Upon his return, the Time Travel Research Center began to have serious security problems. It was broken into and he was forced to move at least twice. Eventually, the Government assured him that they would take care of his security problems if he would only make them a partner in his operations. With his back against the wall, David took the most accommodating position he could. He gave up controlling interest in the Time Travel Research Center and went to work in private industry. The center on Long Island was shut down, but the one in Romania was left untouched. The Albuquerque center continued to operate but with David as a mostly silent partner.

David moved to Rochester, New York where he worked for Bosch Industries. While working there, he developed security systems that included retinal recognition. They were very sophisticated, and he traveled to India during this time period where he displayed such systems. It was viewable on the web.

I did not hear much from David at all during this period until April of 2003. As the Time Travel Research Center was defunct by that time, he wanted to give me his rather extensive library and assorted papers. We agreed to meet on Easter Sunday near his new home in Rochester. Preston Nichols accompanied me, and we ended up meeting with David on the Saturday before Easter in the early evening. After loading up Preston's van, we invited David to eat dinner with us, but he apologized that he did not have the time. He did, however, offer to chat with us for a while in the parking lot where we had just deposited dozens of

boxes from the Time Travel Research Center into Preston's van. David visited with us for about twenty minutes. At the end of our visit, he said he would not be able to work with us for five years. It was all rather mysterious as he was not at liberty to reveal all of his problems or plans. It was disappointing to lose a friend, particularly one as intriguing as David Anderson. I, however, had plenty of writing and business to take care of.

After spending the night in Rochester, Preston and I made our way out of town. I had told Preston that I would like to visit Hill Cumorah on the way home. In between Rochester and Syracuse, Hill Cumorah is the famous site where Joseph Smith, the founder of the Mormon Church, is said to have received golden tablets from the Angel Moroni. The Church of Latter Day Saints is based upon this incident.

Going out of our way to get gas, we encountered road construction and got lost, eventually coming to the small little town of Egypt, New York. After finding our way back to the main highway, Preston, quite intuitively, pointed toward the highway leading to Hill Cumorah.

Preston's intuition was correct, and we were soon parking at the rather huge reception center which sits at the bottom of a beautiful grassy hill that features a huge golden statue of Moroni. Although it was Easter Sunday, not a soul was in sight. I climbed a very steep hill and saw the resplendent statue, the base of which featured a tribute to the four witnesses who allegedly saw Moroni give the tablets to Smith. It was interesting, but there was not much more to examine.

On the way back to Long Island, Preston asked me if I would like to see his new house in Cairo, New York. He had signed a contract to purchases this property but was not scheduled to move in for a few months. Soon after our visit, Preston's realtor alerted him that the Mormon Church

had tried to buy out the Cairo property from underneath him. They could not, however, as the contract was binding. This made no sense, but it seemed as if we were being "tagged" by the Mormons after our visit to Hill Cumorah. As I mentioned already, there was not even a soul in the huge reception center at the time.

Preston was curious about the interest in his new property and did some research. It turned out that the home he was purchasing in Cairo was once the premier Masonic Lodge in New York State. Although Preston purchased it as a distressed property, almost every President of the United States had been there at one time or another. Joseph Smith and his disciples are well known for their affiliation with Freemasonry. This was all very curious.*

Without particularly intending to, we were treading on the ground of, if not stepping on the toes of, institutions that

* The scrutiny of Preston's property by the Mormons turned out to be far more significant that I could ever have imagined. The Mormons were also surfacing on different threads by reason of my occult research surrounding Montauk and the Montauk Pharoahs. One case in point is that Joseph Smith attended Moor's Charity School in Lebanon, Connecticut with Montauk Indians. This not only meant that Smith had the opportunity to learn from the Montauks but that he was of Indian blood himself.

In any event, my reporting on the Mormon connection to Montauk led one of my readers in Utah to connect me with Dr. True Ott, a man who had grown up in the Mormon Faith and had worked his way up to the higher levels of the LDS hierarchy before eventually escaping the Church.

Upon reading *The Montauk Project*, Dr. Ott had a very interesting story to share. The book explained a fascinating phenomena he had noticed. Every summer, the largest outdoor pageant in the world is held in the vicinity of Hill Cumorah. It features a historical reenactment of an ancient battle and key events upon which the *Book of Mormon* is based. It had always puzzled him that not only would the pageant never be plagued by rain, but that whenever storm clouds would appear on the horizon, they would always dissipate.

One afternoon, during a lunch break, True went exploring around the parking lot atop Hill Cumorah and discovered a huge array of sound equipment, all of which were marked with proprietary identification labels indicating it was owned by Brookhaven Labs. Asking questions, he discovered that the equipment was so complex and required so much expert attention that it had to be operated by a Dr. Sederholm who was also from Brookhaven Labs.

As I love to verify stories whenever I can, I called Preston and asked him if he had ever known a Dr. Sederholm. "Yes," was the answer, but he said Sederholm was not a real doctor. According to *(continued on next page)*

were both secretive and very powerful. On the surface, I was only retrieving boxes of data, most of what were books. The fact that I was doing so in the company of two time travel scientists, both with distinctly different disciplines, did not occur to me. The good news, however, is that there was no fallout for either Preston or myself. In fact, doors were being opened for me. These doors, however, were either being perused or guarded by Freemasons.

(continued from previous page) Preston, Sederholm knew his science but was not a bona fide doctor. Preston then told me that Sederholm worked at Brookhaven Labs! Keep in mind, this was without me mentioning a word about Brookhaven to Preston. When I told Preston the story about Hill Cumorah, Preston told me that he himself had built the equipment according to the specifications laid out by Sederholm. A very odd coincidence, especially when you consider that my chronicling of the Mormons began when Preston and I retrieved the Time Travel Research Center Archives from David Anderson in Rochester and then visited the sacred Mormon shrine on the return trip. This also explained why Preston recognized the turnoff to Hill Cumorah.

There was, however, another piece of the puzzle to address and that concerns a comment that True Ott made to me about the LDS having its own proprietary satellite in space which emits a mind control signal that is beamed upon their respective churches across the world. He mentioned that this was an extremely expensive endeavor because it would have been far more economical to have leased satellite functions on an already existing satellite. I was and still am, however, far more intrigued by the prospect that, if the Mormons had their own satellite, either they themselves or their respective agent would more than likely be licensing David Anderson's proprietary technology that enables a satellite to remain in orbit without deviating. To this day, I do not know any of David Anderson's proprietary relationships, how they work or whether he or an agent licenses his technology. If I were to make an educated guess, however, I would assume that the Freemasons, who are hand-in-glove with the Mormons, keep a close eye on such matters if they are not already directly or indirectly involved in them. The Freemasons, I would soon discover, had a huge role to play in the drama that was about to unfold.

II-6 A HIGHER CALLING

I have chosen to address the subject of Freemasonry, albeit briefly, because that institution, in a very mysterious way, is both tangibly and intangibly wrapped around my involvement with Dr. David Anderson, my own personal adventures in Romania, and also the astonishing discoveries that have recently been made in that country which you will soon read about.

Freemasonry is a very controversial and misunderstood subject, not only by the general public and its critics but by most of the participants within the organization itself. It is highly compartmentalized and there are different degrees for different people. In other words, if you reach the highest levels of Freemasonry, you might discover that you were not initiated into the "real" degrees but were offered a panacea to make you think you were one of the elite when you really are not. All sorts of games are played, but these are not really our concern here.

What is important to know is that the institutions of Freemasonry are an attempt to codify and harness the secret and mysterious processes of life itself. So indeed are the different forms of Cabala. Life itself is senior to any such system and because life by its very nature has a tendency to introduce surprises in the name of random selection or other means, any such system to codify life will have its shortcomings. Any human institution has its strong points and its weak points as well as its failings.

The worst that Freemasonry can offer is that its people can engage in hurtful actions and/or conspiratorial

activity so as to obtain and preserve power, particularly when such power is exercised to the detriment of humanity. The best that Freemasonry can offer is that its people can sometimes let loose guarded secrets or engage in activity which unleashes life force which had been previously restricted, squashed or suppressed. This has the potential to benefit Mankind.

What is most important is that life itself is a process of its own. Indigenous people, with their various customs and traditions, seek to imitate and harness this process in the ordinary course of living. Freemasonry is completely patterned after such traditions, more often than not in a manner so as to co-opt it. What gets lost in the entire equation is that one is really concerned with the natural rhythms, patterns and manifestations of the life force itself. Both regalia and hierarchal systems can be very distracting.

It is in the context of nature that I present to you the incredible anticipation many fans of the Montauk Project scenario were experiencing during the summer of 2003. According to the lore of Montauk, and a principle which is also recognized by other traditions, the Earth expresses or exhibits a natural phenomena or peak biorhythm* every

* In the case of the planet Earth having a biorhythm, we are dealing with something that is all encompassing in nature. The two primary fathers of biorhythm theory are considered to be Dr. Hermann Swoboda, a Professor of Psychology at the University of Vienna and Dr. Wilhelm Fliess, a nose and throat specialist. Their ideas were propagated around the turn of the century and included various treatises and books on the subject. Ironically, they each came up with similar conclusions that were reached independently of each other. After extensive studies, both doctors discovered definite periodicity or rhythms in our lives which affect us physiologically, emotionally and intellectually. Although their studies were vigorously attacked as pseudo science, the problem had more to do with the nature of what they were studying rather than the relative precision of their observations or their capabilities of quantifying them. Life sciences are not meant to be completely quantified. The empirical observations of these doctors had more to do with probability than completely exact stipulations. Nevertheless, they could predict numerous aspects of behavior. In the case of the planet Earth having a biorhythm, we are dealing with something that is, once again, all encompassing in nature and that has major planetary repurcussions.

year, generally between the dates of August 10 and 14th inclusive. August 12th, however, receives most of the attention. This date was recognized by the ancient Egyptians as the birthday of Isis (due to the proximity of the Sirius star system to the Earth during these "Dog Days of August"). In addition to being the date for the beginning and ending of the Mayan calendar, August 12th is also recognized as the day on which both the Philadelphia Experiment of 1943 and the Montauk Project of 1983 climaxed. Above and beyond the concept of a yearly biorhythm is the principle that this yearly biorhythm peaks every twenty years, in or around August 12th. It was for this reason that the dates of 1943 and 1983 were chosen for the peak experiments. Besides the incidents of 1943 and 1983, there was also a more obscure project in 1963 at the ITT Brentwood facility on Long Island which was a forerunner of the HAARP installation in Alaska.

So it was that people were anticipating a major "Montauk event" for August of 2003. As it turned out, there was no disappointment because on August 14th, precisely as Al Bielek had predicted on *Coast to Coast* radio, there was a major blackout that wiped out all electricity for huge portions of the East Coast. It was the largest blackout in history as far as I know. What was significant is that the center point of the blackout, which extended all the way to Ohio, Canada and Long Island, was Preston Nichols' brand new home in Cairo, New York.

While we were experiencing the blackout and processing the information surrounding the fallout, there was an even more exciting event occurring on the other side of the planet, in the country of Romania. This event, however, was precipitated as the result of a series of discoveries made by the Pentagon which, unbeknownst to the general public, has invested huge amounts of money in technology that clearly surpasses modern scientific knowledge

and is clearly twenty years ahead of current technology. This includes several geostationary satellites that have precise tasks of observation which includes several secret military and geodesic espionage programs.

In 2002, one of these satellites that is based upon bionic and wave form technology, spotted a particular structure that is located inside a mountainous area of Romania; more precisely, in a certain place in Bucegi that is located between two historic stone "monuments" that appear to be a natural formation. They are known as Babele (meaning "old women") which is really a group of rocks jutting out upward from the ground and the Sphinx, a stone edifice which has the unmistakable appearance of a sphinx from a certain angle.

At first, the underground structure was believed to be an unusual karstic formation, but it was realized that the area inside had no connection to the exterior mountain terrain. It also featured a tunnel which appeared to be very regular but suddenly turned toward the center of the mountain at a 26° angle. In addition to that, the tunnel was perfectly level. More disturbing than all of that, however, was that satellite scanning of the area indicated that within this stone structure, there were two major blockages placed at the beginning and end of it. All in all, this suggested that someone had built the structure as well as a force field around it in order to protect it.

I should also mention at this point that it did not go unnoticed by me that if the Pentagon was using such sophisticated satellites, it is more than likely that they have some sort of arrangement with Dr. Anderson in order to use his technology.

With regard to the information discovered, however, it is impossible to state who leaked what information to whom, but the essence of what was discovered ended up in the hands of a senior member of Italian Freemasonry

with close ties to the Pentagon who made it his mission to breach this chamber, an event which happened in August of 2003, and a far more significant event than the blackout.

The transmission of this event to the world, although I did not know it at the time, was facilitated by the publication of the book *The Montauk Project* in the Romanian language which itself occurred in 2003. In order to give you a better idea of exactly how these events transpired, I will give you some background information.

A Romanian editor by the name of Sorin Hurmuz was working as an editor at a major Romanian publishing house when his boss asked him to review *The Montauk Project* in order to see if it was suitable for publishing in Romanian. Although Sorin advised him to do so, the publisher declined and Sorin responded by opening his own publishing house, Daksha, in order to publish *The Montauk Project.* Although he was eventually able to build a very strong and popular publishing house based upon this entrepreneurial act, the publication of *The Montauk Project* immediately attracted the attention of a Romanian intelligence officer who was deeply involved in the discoveries that took place in this anomalous area beneath the Romanian Sphinx, all of which was heavily monitored by the Italian Freemason and his team.

This Romanian intelligence officer uses the pen name of Radu Cinamar and was hand-picked by Cezar Brad, the head of Romania's most elusive and secretive intelligence unit known as Department Zero, to tell this amazing story.

What transpired, according to these Romanians, is that Cezar Brad was approached by the previously mentioned Italian Freemason, Signore Massini, and told about this anomalous area in the Bucegi Mountains.

Cezar Brad, who had some of the most rigorous and specialized training in the history of Special Ops and Intelligence, was baffled that this rather unusual, educated,

powerful and arrogant Freemason, who also spoke fluent Romanian, could even know about Department Zero, let alone know that he, Cezar, was in charge.* The Freemason gave Cezar an offer he could not refuse: form a secret alliance with American forces who would bring advanced and secretive technology from the Pentagon in order to open or access the interior of this mysterious cavity.

The politics and intrigue surrounding the collaboration of these two secret factions is intense and replete with drama. The Americans have the technology and the Romanians possess the territory. Accessing the chamber was very challenging technologically and even cost human lives. When the chamber or cavity was finally breached, it revealed circumstances that are both unbelievable and challenging to process.

What was discovered was a mysterious technological outpost that generates different types of holograms. For example, there is a table, too small for ordinary humans, which has a series of squares or divisions. If one places their hand over a particular square, it generates a holographic read-out of the molecules in your hand. If you move your hand closer to the table, it will read out the atomic structure of your hand and so on.

Another table features squares that, if you place your hand over one, it will generate a hologram of a particular species from a particular planet. The planet and star system from which it originates will also be shown in holographic form. If one places both hands simultaneously over two squares, a hologram will be generated of a hybrid representing two different species from their respective planets.

Separate from the tables is the Projection Hall which features a device whereby you can view the history of the

* Although Romanians can somewhat easily understand the different Romance languages, especially Italian, it is not easy at all for Italians to understand Romanians. Signore Massini's ability to speak the language was very unusual, at least for a typical Italian, which he most certainly is not.

world. It is, however, bioresonant. Each individual will see different aspects of history based upon either their individual interest or what they resonate with.

Within the Projection Hall are the greatest mysteries and these are three tunnels, two of which extend into underground passageways which lead to similar installations beneath the Earth. One tunnel leads to underground civilizations.

While you might find this information extraordinary, the publication of this information in Romania was met by several former intelligence officers writing to the publisher and confirming certain aspects of the story. The second of Radu's books, published in English as *Transylvanian Moonrise*, features several newspaper articles also confirming aspects of the general story. The more fantastic aspects, such as the actual holographic technology, remains more enigmatic.

What I can tell you from my own experience is, according to different reports I have received in Romania, that there were an inordinate amount of Americans in or around the small mountain town of Bușteni during that time period. Bușteni is very close to the Sphinx. It is also true that Romania became one of America's strongest allies in the wake of this event and was admitted to NATO. The two countries continue to strengthen their ties to this very day.

At the same time as this chamber was being breached, David Anderson sent me an invitation to visit Romania and attend Atlantykron, the academic camp that he had been attending and supporting regularly. In particular, he wanted me to meet with various Romanian dignitaries and academics to discuss my work. Although I did not act upon the invitation, he continued to send me invitations for at least the next two years. This was during the period which he had said he would be inaccessible.

The following year, my Romanian publisher had completed Radu's first book and translated it into English with the prospect that I might publish it. Although I began to read the book, I did not finish it and it remained in a pile of papers on my desk for the next four years. All things considered, I was busy with other projects and did not accept the invitations to visit Romania. I did, however, receive a strange communication from David in 2007.

While in Tel Aviv, David sent me a cryptic postcard with a picture of Bethlehem on the front and a message on the back that included coded letters with a line drawn through them. The message was decoded to reveal the following:

> "In this world and time nothing happens by accident. If it happens, you can bet it was planned that way."

This line was obviously borrowed from an old comment by FDR, save that the latter used the word "politics" where David used the words "world and time."

When I contacted David and sent him the decoded text, he gave me the following reply:

> "There is a second encryption in the text that yields the true message. This will in turn lead to information I believe you and your readers would find to be very remarkable and surprising, something I believe you have already anticipated, that will change many things we know and believe today.
>
> "The information is already waiting at a designated point, but I cannot say more here other than the message will lead you and your readers there. I may not be accessible for some time,

but as always I send my best wishes to you and yours."

"Your friend in time, David."

Although top cryptographers were engaged to resolve this second layer of encryption, I could never decode it. Years later, after I was to meet with David again, he told me that at the time he sent that postcard, he was concerned that he might be eliminated with regard to his technology. He said that the encryption was meant for me personally in order that I might be able to find the relevant papers that contain the basic tenets of his technology. When he told me this, I found it odd as I am neither an engineer nor a technical person. Somehow, however, he felt that I was a last chance or hope for this technology if he were to be taken out of the picture.

As I worked on my other projects, David remained out of touch. Finally, in late 2007, time and circumstances allowed me to finally read Radu Cinamar's full manuscript. I then began protracted negotiations with Sorin Hurmuz to publish the English language version of the book telling all about these incredible discoveries in Romania. The English version is entitled *Transylvanian Sunrise*.

Within a week of completing these negotiations, I received an e-mail from David Anderson. It was exactly within one week of being five years from when I had seen him in Rochester, when he had told me that he would not be able to work with me for five years. He was inviting me to Atlantykron once again, but this time he offered an all expenses paid trip for myself and one other.

From the way all of the drama had played out and based upon all available information, it seemed to me that David was in the midst of the discoveries that had been made in Romania. I was eager to learn more.

When David called me in order to plan and organize my trip to Romania, he asked me what I wanted to do when visiting the country. I told him I wanted to visit the area beneath the Sphinx. It took him a while to register what I was talking about, but he finally did. Trying to engage him on the subject, he said he would be much more comfortable talking about that when we were on the banks of the Danube in Romania. This comment was ironic because I heard exactly the opposite from Radu Cinamar in my correspondence with him. Having written to him and asking him if we could meet while we were in Romania, Radu said he would be more comfortable meeting with me in the United States. I was dealing with opposites.

David did make formal requests through his government contacts in Romania with regard to my request, but he was ultimately referred back to my publisher, Sorin Hurmuz. Although I developed a correspondence with Radu, my request could not be accommodated at that time. He did say, however, that he would do his best in the future for me to be able to see the incredible things that he has witnessed. This, of course, will depend upon time and circumstances.

When I finally got to Romania in 2008, David was the first person I saw on the island. He was, however, rather busy and was not able to spend much time with me. With regard to anything concerning time travel or the various events in Romania, he was not forthcoming at all. Eventually, he apologized for this and did spend some time talking to me. In the end, however, all he could really say was that he would be going back into the time travel business by the end of the year and that I would be the first to be notified. Although David announced that he had reincorporated as Anderson Multinational, none of the information he provided was too revelatory. All I knew from him was that he stated he had reacquired his

interest in what had been the Time Travel Research Center and had now reincorporated it.

With regard to Radu Cinamar, I did arrange to meet our publisher who drove all the way to Atlantykron to meet me. He gave me a CD recorded by Radu which was a private message for me. At the end of the message, Radu said that he would like me to share it with David Anderson and also mentioned that he would like to meet David Anderson someday. David, unfortunately, did not have time to listen to the CD with me. I did send him a copy when I got home but never got a response.

Despite the disappointment of learning so little, I returned to Romanian and Atlantykron the following year, in 2009.* To my delight, this experience included a revelation of information because David lectured extensively on time travel to a Romanian audience. There were also extensive supplementary lectures on the subject, most of which I would attend as a co-lecturer with him. What I lectured about, however, was distinctly different from what he had to say although we did complement each other. More importantly, I had a chance to learn many of the theories and facts regarding the subject of time travel.

Perhaps the most important experience of this trip was when David took me aside and personally tutored me on a very important aspect of space-time physics that has been overlooked by physicists in general. At that time, he said there were only about four physicists in the world that really understood this principle and its implications. This

* On this second trip, based upon the advice of key Romanians that I met, I took an excursion after Atlantykron to the key sacred site of the ancient Dacian people of Transylvania which is known as Sarmizegetusa. This began a series of sacred journeys I have taken into the heartland of Transylvania which is another entire thread in and of itself. I have included these tales in the English versions of the books of Radu Cinamar. Just as the thread of Freemasonry is wrapped around the work of Radu Cinamar and my adventures with David Anderson, so are my sacred journeys wrapped around all of these characters. These sacred journeys are equally unique in and of themselves.

principle is referred to as the Invariance of the Space-Time Interval, and it is featured in a book entitled *Spacetime Physics* by Edwin F. Taylor and John Archibald Wheeler. I soon understood why this principle was challenging to grasp. When I was in David's presence, I understood it somewhat quickly. When I was out of his presence, however, I lost grasp of it. My eventual solution for this was, upon my return home, to study some physics books and then write about it so as to imbed it in my mind. I will share this principle with you in a bit so that it will be as easy to understand as possible. According to David, it was a key breakthrough that enabled him to do his work.

The rest of what David presented was eventually put up on a new website under the heading of the Anderson Institute, a division of Anderson Multinational. Although this website was informative, it was far too high a bar for most people to fully understand and appreciate. As of this writing, this website has expired and is a dead link.

Within a couple of months after David had made his presentation at Atlantykron, he visited me at Sky Books, and I was finally able to play the CD from Radu Cinamar for him. He was impressed that Radu had trusted me so much and also said that, according to someone he knew who was high up in the Romanian government, that he had actually met Radu at one point. Radu, however, does not corroborate such a meeting. In fact, Radu is still very curious about David and would still like to meet him.

At the beginning of the next year, 2010, David made one of the most shocking announcements he has ever made. His time reactor had been expanded to human size and it was fully capable of transporting human beings into the past or future without any restrictions with regard to how far back or forward one can go. This was only possible due to a development which stabilized the boundary layer of the time-warp field generated by the time reactor.

David also mentioned the development of a Temporal Tremor Detector, a device used in conjunction with a satellite which can detect when someone is experimenting with time. This device enabled him to contact different governments across the world by letting them know that he had detected their experiments. This development has given the Anderson Institute a definite altitude when dealing with other countries. Over ten years ago, David publicly stated that over six billions dollars annually was being spent by various countries with regard to how to manipulate time. He said to believe otherwise amounted to being naive.

During this public release of new information, I asked David if his team had sent video cameras into the past so as to record events in time. With regard to remote cameras, he said that scientists understand that any movement through time (accelerating and decelerating matter or information backwards or forwards in time) has an impact upon the construct of reality. Some feel, however, and David does not agree, that you can limit the effect this will have on the time line by sending cameras into time instead of living organisms. Unfortunately there is a complex web of interdependencies that make up the nature of our reality, and by changing one small element, it might create more than just a small ripple.

India, he said, has sent camera-equipped drones into a time-warp field. There is, however, a problem with visible light being able to propagate through the boundary layers of the time warp field. The Anderson Institute is trying to work out a solution, but the best results thus far obtained are by sending a camera into the past and then getting it back out.

When David was asked if he had ever looked into either the Philadelphia Experiment or Montauk Project, David commented that there is a trail of correspondence

revealing major scientists were involved in the Philadelphia Experiment and certainly more than official sources will declare. As for Montauk, he said that there are too many pieces that do not fit. He said it is quite clear that the publicly stated use of that facility is not accurate. There are still many questions that need to be answered.

I suggested that when the capabilities of the time reactor are up to it that perhaps these two incidents, the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project, can be focused on, at least to try to figure out what happened. He thought that was an interesting idea, and although he said he has been tempted to do so, he has not. David has stressed repeatedly that to even observe the time line, let alone alter it, has the possibility of irrevocably changing things forever. The role of the observer in this technology cannot be underestimated. And as reverential as we should be with regard to not changing time, there is also an existential question attached to this paradigm: "Why is there a time reactor and why are we talking about it if it is not going to be used?"

David's amazing announcements were followed up with a surprise e-mail I received from David Anderson in the Spring of 2010. He was requesting a face-to-face meeting with me. As I was going to be doing a seminar at Montauk on that particular weekend, I invited him to attend. That was the only way I could arrange a meeting with him. David asked me if he could make a presentation at the seminar, and I said yes, thinking it would be an excellent opportunity for him to share his work.

David's presentation was a streamlined and more user-friendly version of what I had witnessed in Romania the previous year. He deleted the mathematical complexities. What was most special, however, was that he showed, for the very first time in public, a video of the time reactor, albeit an early prototype version.

Inside of the time-warp field, an amaryllis plant was placed that was revealed as a small, tightly-closed bud. Horticulturists projected a four-day window for it to bloom fully. During this video presentation, it bloomed in under 3 minutes. David also mentioned that they were able to "reverse" its stage of blooming; that is, to regress it back almost into a bud again. The field, however, became unstable at one late point in the regression and it was exposed to high-level gamma rays which destroyed the plant life. This was not shown at this presentation. They have long since remedied the unstable boundary field.

It should also be mentioned that there was a professional photographer in attendance whom I know, and he commented that what we saw could not possibly have been "time-lapse" photography due to the saturation of colors that were displayed in the video. Keep in mind that this particular video is several generations behind the more advanced work that has been going on in recent years. As David has said many times, the Government is always ten to fifteen years ahead of what it informs the public about. This was obviously a breathtaking event. David also indulged the audience by taking all of their questions afterwards. This was a very rare opportunity for people to Q&A with David.

David's appearance at Montauk in 2010 is the last time I have been in his physical presence. He did not, however, disappear completely off the radar. It was not be until five years later, however, that I would get some meaningful traction in my relationship with him. In the meantime, I had continued my sacred journeys to Transylvania; and completely to my surprise, I met a young woman on the very sacred ground of Sarmizegetusa who would become my wife in 2015. On my birthday, I wrote to him and told him that I had married a Romanian woman. He phoned me that same night to congratulate me. I even put my

wife, Paula, on the phone with him and they dialogued in the Romanian language. She was amazed at how well he spoke Romanian.

As I had been doing a series of podcasts on the subject of remote viewing at the time, I sent David a follow-up e-mail and asked him if he would like to join in on a podcast with me. I did not hear back from him.

In the meantime, my occult studies as well as his recent conversation had inspired me to take a deeper look at his work, and I reviewed many of the seeds he had planted and the points I had learned from him in Romania six years earlier. Achieving a new understanding and clarity, I began to break down David's work into the most simple terms possible. I put these into the Summer 2015 edition of the *Montauk Pulse* newsletter.

After a couple of months, David answered my e-mail about doing a podcast and apologized for overlooking it. He said he would love to do a podcast. As there were technical difficulties with his microphone, it took months to sort things out. The upside to this is that we had several long conversations. David was very impressed with the newsletter I had written. He said that no one had yet shown so much patience in order to explain light cones and closed time-like curves so simply and that this article should find its way into introductory physics texts in universities. He even asked permission to use it when lecturing at universities. My response was to include his name on the copyright as it is based upon his own work.

The next chapter will explain the most fundamental theoretical foundation of David's technology that enabled him to eventually create an actual time reactor that can actually send human beings into the past or future. As you will soon learn, time travel is within the bounds of ordinary mathematics and physics and does not require going into the quantum realm or other complications.

II-7 INVARIANCE OF THE SPACE-TIME INTERVAL

What is included in this chapter is a foundational component of understanding the nature of time and how time can be worked with in terms of normal algebra and geometry. Although this concept has existed in text books for years (see ***Spacetime Physics*** *by Edwin F. Taylor and John Archibald Wheeler), it has been extremely if not completely underestimated by the physics community.*

Most of our experiences in the physical universe conform to Newtonian laws and/or what is referred to as Galilean relativity. Galileo determined that there exists an absolute space in which Newton's laws are true and that there is a universal time and space. Among other things, Einstein's *Special Theory of Relativity* expands this theory but also takes different observers into account (like those experiencing time dilation while travelling near the speed of light) and states that the speed of light is the same for all inertial observers regardless of the state of motion of the source.

A very important corollary of Einstein's *Special Theory of Relativity*, and in particular with regard to the work and breakthroughs of Dr. David Anderson, is something known as the Invariance of the Space-Time Interval. Understanding of the Space-Time Interval is critical in order to creatively apply the time-warped field theory that is the cornerstone of the reactor designs being operated today by Dr. Anderson. The term Space-Time

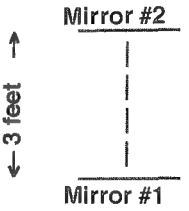
Interval simply refers to the space or time separation between any two events in the universe. The interval or measurement between two events is really a very simple proposition and will yield to simple arithmetical or geometrical calculation without any difficulty unless we consider different observers observing from different vantage points. Of particular note in this context could be an observer in a space ship travelling near the speed of light. As time will dilate for him, he might travel from point A to point B and be back in a shorter time (from his perspective as well as the measurement of the watch he had on his arm) than someone observing it from a space station between the two points.

Einstein's *Theory of Special Relativity*, as well as other physicists who have made further proofs of this, tell us that no matter where the observer is or in what mode he is travelling, the Space-Time Interval between the two points will always be the same. This is known as the Invariance of the Space-Time Interval. If this sounds simple, it should. It is common sense, but scientists have subjected this to excruciating proof to account for time dilation and other phenomena associated with near speed of light phenomena. So, in summary, the Invariance of the Space-Time Interval refers to the fact that no matter the motion status of the observer, the time and distance between two points or two events in space will always be the same.

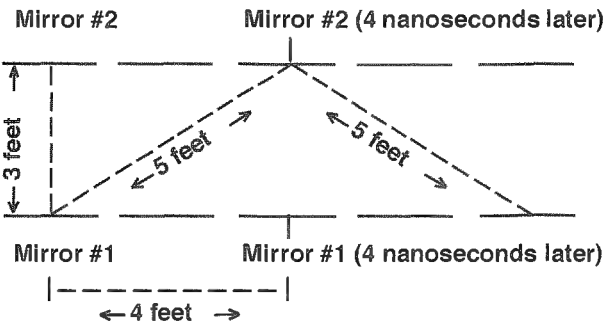
There is an equation, based upon the work and postulates of Einstein, that scientists use for figuring out the Space-Time Interval. It is based upon the Pythagorean Theorem which is $a^2 + b^2 = c^2$. (The sum of the square of two sides of right a triangle will equal the square of the hypotenuse). As the equation of the Space-Time Interval is a bit more complicated, I will first present the rationale with regard as to how it fits into the Pythagorean

Theorem. This will give you a very important foundation to understanding time that is not clear from reading most ordinary or advanced physics books.

To demonstrate his theory, Einstein postulated a traveler (think of a rocket or spaceship moving near light speed) as having a clock that was based upon a beam of light flashing between two mirrors arbitrarily placed at three feet apart for easy computational purposes. The beam of light, moving at *c* (the speed of light which is virtually the same as the speed of one foot per nanosecond), is going to tick (digitally or otherwise) once every three nanoseconds.



Now, both you and a rocket traveller have identical clocks, but you are at a stationary point such as a space station or at home base. As the rocket man moves at near the speed of light so will his mirror be moving at such a speed. As your clock emanates a beam from Mirror #1, it moves straight in the direction of your second mirror (Mirror #2 as per the example above). His clock, however, (if you were to be able to see it — see example below) would be emanating a beam of light from his Mirror #1 that would hit a location different than the original location of where his second mirror (Mirror #2)



once was. Four nanoseconds later, his Mirror #2 would be four feet to the right when the beams reaches it. The beam will then zigzag down and up, etc. as the rocket ship zooms through space.

One can therefore easily see that if the mirror had travelled four feet during this period, one has a right triangle situation where the Pythagorean Theorem applies and the hypotenuse is now deduced to be five feet. This example is included so you can appreciate how the Pythagorean Theorem is utilized in a scientific equation known as the Invariance of the Space-Time Interval which is as follows:

$$\left(\text{Spacetime Interval}\right)^2 = \left(C \times \left\{\text{time separation seconds}\right\}\right)^2 - \left(\text{space separation}\right)^2$$

This equation is standard science recognized by physicists universally. You can see how it fits in with the Pythagorean Theorem when we extrapolate by saying that if $a^2 + b^2 = c^2$ then it is also true that $a^2 = c^2 - b^2$. Note that as the astronaut in the rocket and his mirror clock move, he is experiencing time dilation. In other words, he will age slower than you or whoever is in the space station when he returns after travelling at near light speed.

What is new, and what Dr. David Anderson brings to the table, is that the measurement of the astronaut can be conveyed in terms of distance. The astronaut is moving through space but his mirror can be clocked in terms of distance by reason of the mirror example. The hypotenuse of the right triangle represents the velocity of a light beam with reference to the speed of light or a fraction of the speed of light, depending upon how fast the beam is moving. Further, the speed of light itself can be expressed in distance as light moves 3 x 10^8 feet per second. Time can

be referenced to distance. This is a very important point. Why? It gives a common unit of measurement between time and space which is otherwise unknown to modern physics. Further, the application of this principle can be applied when looking under a high powered microscope, to lasers, or any other technology you can imagine. One can navigate their way through any coordinate system of any kind. Time is now less mysterious as a concept but also to technological applications as well.

If this sounds simple, it is because I have gone to lengths to explain it that way. David's explanations feature a lot of algebra, but that will be lost on many of my audience. It was lost on a lot of bright pupils at Atlantykron, too. The concepts are not difficult, just radically different. David shared with me that the understanding of the Space-Time Interval is critical to the application of time-warped field-theory which is fundamental to the operation of time reactor designs. He also told me that physicists have been generally slow to catch on to this concept, most being conditioned by their education or prejudice to think of time as an abstract concept. It is really as simple as I have stated.

Keep in mind that this concept is the backbone upon which David's time control technology was developed for the Air Force as well as for use in his avant-garde and secretive Time Travel Research Center which now comes under the heading of the Anderson Institute.

II-8 TIME TRAVEL EXPLAINED

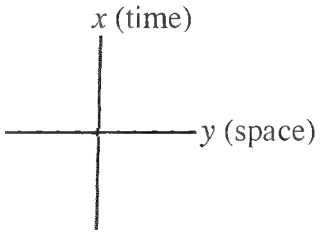
The following chapter is a user-friendly theoretical explanation of time travel theory which Dr. David Anderson's advanced time travel technology is based upon. It does not require any further understanding than Eight Grade mathematics. Even so, it might be necessary for intelligent adults to apply extra concentration or go over the materials more than once in order to grasp the fundamentals of what is stated. Aside from the prospect that one might not have studied math for a considerable amount of time, it is also a factor that people's indoctrination or habitual conditioning regarding the perception of time, more often than not, can make the subject of time travel challenging to understand.

In David's lectures at colleges, he has stated that older people such as professors are often very slow to catch on. He says that it is usually someone young in the audience who gets it first and then the understanding spreads until most understand what he is talking about.

If you still find it difficult, I have simplified this information even more by putting it into an easier-to-understand video format, and you can access these for free on the internet at the website ***www.timetraveleducationcenter.com****.*

It should also be added that there is a psychological component with regard to understanding the actual mechanics of space-time, and this will be addressed later in the text.

In order to understand how time travel or "move-ment" through space-time occurs, imagine yourself in a science fiction story (the holodeck featured in *Star Trek: The Next Generation* being one example) where time has stopped and everything is literally "frozen" in time. In this scenario, however, is a character who is witnessing it but is not similarly frozen. In other words, he can move around and stick his tongue out at the various characters or do whatever he wants to do. While it is self-evident that this scenario can be referenced on a graph with various grid lines and axes (used as the plural of *axis* here), it is too unwieldy to render this three-dimensionally; so, for the sake of simplicity, we will use a 2-D grid to explain how time control works. The *x* axis above represents time and the y axis represents space.* In the frozen scenario above, all people and objects are virtually still (or moving infinitely slow) in regards to space (the *y* axis) and time (the *x* axis). When time is unfrozen, everything moves along the vertical *x* time axis. As space-time are inextricably woven together, there is a natural harmony between these two expressions of experience. Each, however, is a different aspect that can operate with different ratios of movement to each other, just like slowing film down for slow-motion.

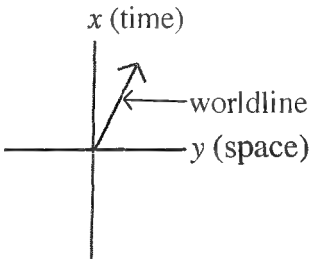


Dr. Anderson's time reactor technology is based upon either accelerating or decelerating time in a self-contained field by stimulating a chemical reagent (which

* Rendering 3-D circumstances with a 2-D grid is no different than what a surveyor or architect does when they create a blueprint for a house.

I have identified and believe to be a noble gas) within a field of lasers containing extensive sensors and inducing a low-grade rotating electromagnetic field. This self-contained field is similar to the "electromagnetic bottle" effect utilized in the Philadelphia Experiment, but it is being done by different and safer means.

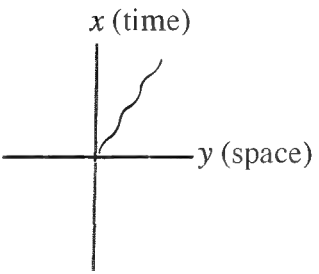
It is a principle of time control that when you either accelerate or decelerate an object or person (with a time reactor), this virtual "bottle" or "bubble" is no longer moving in synchronization with reference to the vertical time line depicted above. For graphing purposes, the bubble can be referred to as a particle that is moving away from or veering off from the *x* axis. No matter what dimensions (including multiple dimensions) it traverses, it is referred to as the worldline in modern physics. See below.



If we reference the veering off of the time axis back to the frozen time scenario, the character subject to time manipulation will be in a virtual bubble or containment field that is no longer moving in synch with the now unfrozen characters moving along the x axis in regular time. Additionally, this character in the bubble is literally moving AWAY from the time axis in a geometric sense, but it is important to emphasize that the only reason he can veer off the time axis is because space-time is being bent; and more specifically, the space-time that he is occupying. This is representative of the Doppler Effect (or Doppler shift) which refers to the change in frequency of a wave (or other periodic event) for an observer moving relative to its source. It is important to highlight the statement that there is a difference in frequency with

regard to an object/person in a time acceleration bubble. Just as a train appears to be louder when it comes closer to an observer, so is there an observable difference when something veers off of the time line. Eventually, this results in an observable invisibility of the person/object in the bubble. This is also what would happen to a character in the previous sci-fi scenario subject to time acceleration. He would be invisible.

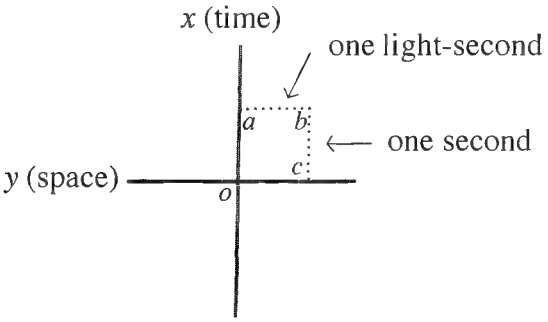
The Doppler Effect in the above scenario is created by the time reactor which is facilitating a curvature or literal bending of space-time. The curvature of the time-warp field or time bubble is the focal point of the boundary layer between fields.* In summary, an object subject to time acceleration will veer off of the time line to the point where it will disappear. There is, however, another factor involved and that is the prospect that you can also cause something to veer off by reason of time deceleration. This can cause the trajectory of the object to wiggle back and forth to and from the time (x) axis (see right). The act(s) of going back and forth with either acceleration or deceleration is changing the relationship between the worldline experience of the object; and, in particular, its continuing relationship to the time axis.



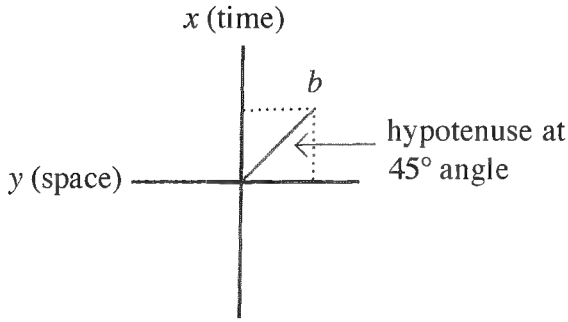
We will now take all of this one step further by introducing the concept of a light cone. If you look up the standard physics definition of a light cone, you are likely to become very confused if only because what is presented

* It was the lack of control of such a boundary layer which compromised the sailors involved in the Philadelphia Experiment.

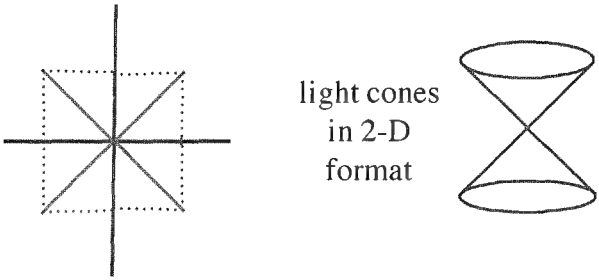
is not presented in a simple fashion. They do not do a good job of explaining it to laymen, and if they were not confused about it themselves, they would already have brought this technology into the world. To make this as simple as possible, and to give you a more subjective understanding of how time and time control work, let us revisit our space-time axis again.



In the above diagram, the distance from the center of the cross (point "*o*") to point "*a*" is arbitrarily designated as one second of time along the time axis. The distance from point "*c*" to point "*b*" is identical. As we are not seeking to expand our paradigm beyond the speed of light, we designate the distance from the center of the cross point "*o*" to point "*c*" (the same distance as point "*a*" to point "*b*") as one light second. As this is referring to the space axis, this is the same as saying 300,000 kilometers (the distance light will travel in one second based upon the speed of light). Our diagram now features a square. Point "*b*" represents the time and space it would take for a unit of light to move in one second from the center of the cross or axis. If we draw a line from "*b*" to the center, we have the hypotenuse of a right triangle and this automatically tells us that the angle of the line is 45°. This line represents the actual speed of light. See next page.

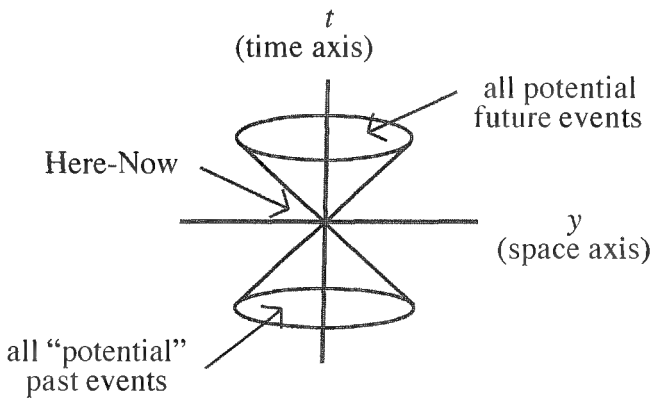


We have not chosen to entertain scenarios that exceed the speed of light. Therefore, if we are positioned at the center of the axis or cross, we cannot veer off the time axis more than 45° on either side. This is the basis for conceiving what is called a light cone. See the following diagram.



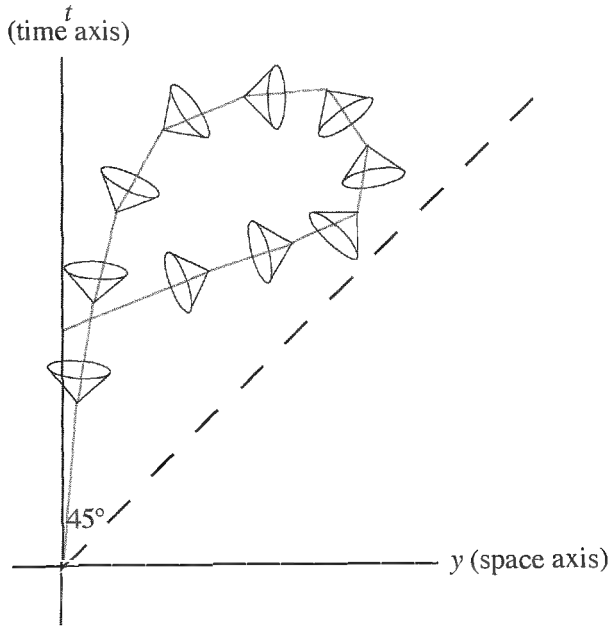
Note that if you place yourself at the original center point of where the axis stand or stood, you have a light cone in front of you (representing the future) and another behind you (representing the past). To be more accurate, this two-dimensional format can be extrapolated into three dimensions where what appear as light vectors in the 2-D illustration above would manifest as funnels or cones of light in 3-D. If we start at the center and move

upward (as far as the diagrams are concerned), we can never move more than 45° away from the vertical time axis providing we do not exceed the speed of light. Under such conditions, this means that all worldlines (experience of particles) can never leave the bounds of the light cone. Keep in mind, however, that this is a purely mathematical framework and what we know as the past or history is simply a reverse direction. It also means, however, that movement into the past cannot exceed the speed of light. See below.



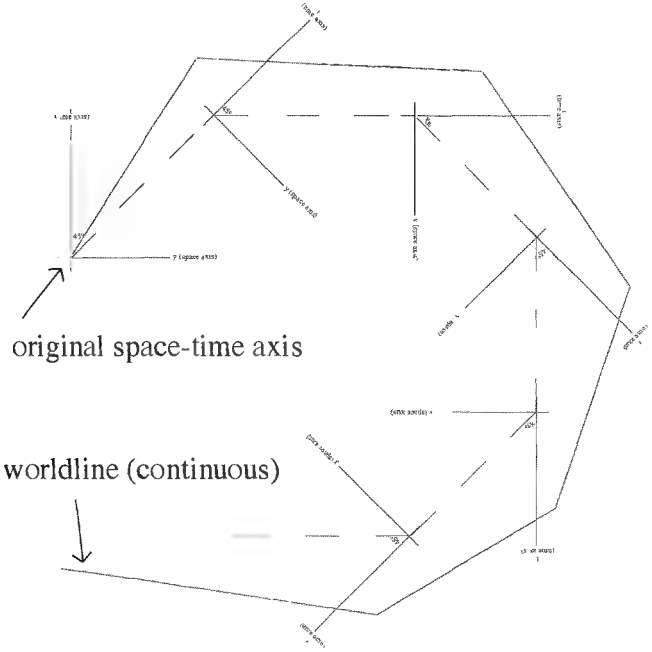
In the above diagram, the very center is designated as "Here-Now". The inside of the upper cone is designated as the future of Here-Now which includes all possible futures within the speed of light reference frame. The bottom cone includes the entirety of the past of Here-Now. It is very important to grasp the idea that every point in space-time is represented as having its own light cone and that includes different potentialities every step of the way. We are breaking down reality in this way to what might be conceived of as digital space wherein virtually every spot in space is like a pixel on a video screen and each with its own set of light cones.

In the scenario where surpassing light speed is not allowed, one cannot move out of the 45° restriction within the realm of the light cone(s). There is, however, at least one principle which makes this a moot point and enables time travel to occur at sub-light speed. This has to do with the scientific principle that space-time is curved. You might have heard of Einstein's precept that if you travelled long enough in a straight line that you would eventually return to the point of origin. This is no different than the concept of an ouroboros, a snake eating its tail. This curvature of space-time, however, has other implications. If you look at the previous diagrams and visualize a particle veering off the time axis, it will never be able to cross the 45° angle. BUT, if you can tip the light cone itself from its original path (this is in addition to any trajectory it might be experiencing as a result of independent time acceleration/deceleration) through gravitational* (or some other) force exerted upon it, this will manifest as a series of light cones (see illustration below). If the light cones are tilted



sufficiently and on a continuing basis, it is readily observable that their path can return to a point in the past.

This circular path of light cones, by the way, are what is known as a Closed Time-like Curve, a conceptual theory introduced by Kurt Gödel in the 1940s. This is somewhat of a catch word that people bandy about and do not truly understand. While it is a wormhole-like pathway to the past at sub-light speed, the model above, as it stands, does not really allow for time travel to the past that is prior to the original formation of the curved space-time. This objective, however, can be achieved by bending the time axis excessively so that the worldline of the light cones is emulating an ouroboros to the point where the "snake" is moving to a point that is beneath the space axis or, more specifically, where the space axis once was. If you look below, I have turned the space-time axis 45° and then did this repeatedly (for a total of five times inclusive) in order



to demonstrate that bending space-time in such a manner allows for the worldline (represented by the continuous outer line in the diagram) to turn back to a point that is earlier than the point designated as the "original space-time axis." This is travelling into the past and to a past that is previous to the original point where the path of our light cones began. Depending upon the manner in which these bends of space-time have been engineered, it could take one to the ancient past.

In the scenario laid out above, we have an object (within a field) that is subjected to time acceleration (represented by the continuous worldline) that is additionally or simultaneously being subjected to a continuous series of events where time is being bent. This can described as a Closed Time-like Curve within or subjected to another Closed Time-like Curve; and it is by this procedure that one can travel to a point prior to when your time machine was created. This is bending time within time that is already being bent.

What I have laid out above is pure theory; and while it is a sound theory, it is meaningless unless it can actually be engineered into reality. The first clue that conventional physics (outside of secret projects such as the Philadelphia Experiment) had that this might be possible was in 1974 when Dr. Frank Tipler offered a theoretical system by which light cones could be tipped. His theory included the prospect that a piece of matter ten times the mass of the sun could be compressed into a long and thin super-dense cylinder and rotated at a speed at least half light speed. The distortion in space-time would create gravity through the principle of centrifugal force and thereby tip the light cones. This model was admired by physicists as it does not violate science. It also creates Closed Time-like Curves and allows for all sorts of travel between points in the past and the future. While Tipler's model holds up

to scientific theory, it is neither pragmatic nor feasible. David has taken an approach that does not require the impractical logistical requirements of Tipler's model.

It is obvious that Tipler's idea of a rotating mass tens times that of the sun is an outrageous proposition. It is, however, the rotation of the postulated cylinder that will create the centrifugal force or gravity that will bend space-time. What is often overlooked, however, is that it is the principle of ROTATION that creates gravity. While gravity is indeed a scientifically recognized means of bending space-time, it is the "rotational" bending of space-time that enables gravity to manifest.

David has always stated that "gravity is a label we put on something we do not understand." More relevant is the fact that "gravity is curved space-time in action". In other words, the very act of curving space-time is a senior or causation factor with regard to gravity. Just as gravity is created by a whirling cylinder of centrifugal force, so can such a force be created by curving space-time. As the literal fabric of space-time is being "grabbed" or twisted, not unlike a loose sock being scooped up by the rotating brush of a vacuum cleaner, this process is referred to as "inertial frame dragging" (which also has more complicated explanations attached to it).

David's discovery of the pragmatic application of this principle was quite by accident. One day, he realized that the energy output of the time reactor was far greater than the input. Investigating this phenomena, he discovered that by coupling two different areas of slightly twisted space-time, it accesses or creates extremely high energy. The discovery of this phenomena was a remarkable breakthrough and David has coined a name for this energy: space-time motive force.

Although this remarkable breakthrough of David's has been unheralded and under appreciated by the world,

it is a fact that a properly constructed time reactor could supply the entire world with all the energy it needs. The entire process would also be very inexpensive in comparison to other solutions. Even more spectacular than this relatively cheap means of energy, however, is the fact that this process of coupling two different areas of twisted space-time facilitates the creation of dense fields of Closed Time-like Curves (CTCs). Gravity, as applied in Tipler's original model, is not necessary. It is space-time motive force that gets the job done.

If you would like further scientific proof of these claims, I invite you to watch David's videos on the subject: (the videos explain this).

Harvesting Space-Time Motive Force, Part I
(http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=g-OPgr7eXF0) and
Harvesting Space-Time Motive Force, Part II
(www.youtube.com/watch?v=-OwkV_BSrsw)

If for any reason these disappear off of *youTube*, they are also backed up on the website *www.timetraveleducationcenter.com*.

Once again, The Time Travel Education Center utilizes videos to present all of this information in a more user-friendly and easier to understand manner.

The next chapter will feature the patent application for the Anderson Time Reactor™.

II-9 THE TIME REACTOR

On December 14, 2009, application number 6128611 was submitted to the U.S. Patent Office by David Anderson for a time reactor. The specific title of the invention is listed as "A system accessing and applying stored potential energy within regions of curved space-time or hyperspace."

The release of this patent has been met with some controversy as well as a numb or inept response by many. Only one of the reasons for this is that the patent does not show up on patent rolls. The reason for this is that the patent has been sequestered by the Government in accordance with the ***Invention Secrecy Act of 1951 (Pub.L. 82–256, 66 Stat. 3, enacted February 1, 1952, codified at 35 U.S.C. ch. 17)*** *which is a body of United States federal law designed to prevent disclosure of new inventions and technologies that, in the opinion of selected federal agencies, present a possible threat to the national security of the United States. You can study the Invention Secrecy Act yourself for further information.*

The application for the patent follows.

This Acknowledgement Receipt evidences receipt on the noted date by the USPTO of the indicated documents, characterized by the applicant, and including page counts, where applicable. It serves as evidence of receipt similar to a Post Card, as described in MPEP 503.

New Applications Under 35 U.S.C. 111

If a new application is being filed and the application includes the necessary components for a filing date (see 37 CFR 1.53(b)-(d) and MPEP 506), a Filing Receipt (37 CFR 1.54) will be issued in due course and the date shown on this Acknowledgement Receipt will establish the filing date of the application.

National Stage of an International Application under 35 U.S.C. 371

If a timely submission to enter the national stage of an international application is compliant with the conditions of 35 U.S.C. 371 and other applicable requirements a Form PCT/DO/EO/903 indicating acceptance of the application as a national stage submission under 35 U.S.C. 371 will be issued in addition to the Filing Receipt, in due course.

New International Application Filed with the USPTO as a Receiving Office

If a new international application is being filed and the international application includes the necessary components for an international filing date (see PCT Article 11 and MPEP 1810), a Notification of the International Application Number and of the International Filing Date (Form PCT/RO/105) will be issued in due course, subject to prescriptions concerning national security, and the date shown on this Acknowledgement Receipt will establish the international filing date of the application.

Electronic Acknowledgement Receipt

EFS ID:	6627843
Application Number:	61286110
International Application Number:	
Confirmation Number:	2469
Title of Invention:	A system accessing and applying stored potential energy with in reg ons of curved space time or hyperspace
First Named Inventor/Applicant Name:	David Anderson
Correspondence Address:	David Anderson 620 Park Avenue # 308 Rochester NY 14607 US 585 747 9541 David Anderson@AndersonMultinat onal com
Filer:	Adam Thomas/Jo Ann Valmo
Filer Authorized By:	Adam Thomas
Attorney Docket Number:	
Receipt Date:	14 DEC 2009
Filing Date:	
Time Stamp:	14 12 58

RAM confirmation Number	499
Deposit Account	502617
Authorized User	

File Listing:

Document Number	Document Description	File Name	File Size(Bytes)/ Message Digest	Multi Part / zip	Pages (if appl.)
1	Provisional Cover Sheet (SB16)	6647339_ProvisionalSB.pdf	782218	no	3
Warnings:					
Information:					
2	Specification	6647339ABX-desc.pdf	43415	no	4
Warnings:					
Information:					
3	Claims	6647339ABX-clms.pdf	24301	no	1
Warnings:					
Information:					
4	Abstract	6647339ABX-abst.pdf	18950	no	1
Warnings:					
Information:					
5	Drawings-only black and white line drawings	6647339ABX-draw.pdf	140430	no	2
Warnings:					
Information:					
6	Fee Worksheet (PTO-875)	fee-info.pdf	28653	no	2
Warnings:					
Information:					
		Total Files Size (in bytes):	1037967		

A system accessing and applying stored potential energy within regions of curved space-time or hyperspace.

DESCRIPTION

[Para 1] The present invention relates to a system accessing and applying stored potential energy within regions of curved space-time or hyperspace.

[Para 2] The product is comprised of the following components:

- The environment 1 is any region between and including two or more separated points in between which is a region of manmade or naturally-occurring curved space-time or hyperspace.
- The Reactor Emitter 2 is an assembly, located at any of a set of multiple points in space that are separated across a region of curved space-time or hyperspace, which produces an information and energy beam when activated. The form of the beam may include but is not limited to thermal, chemical, electrical, radiant, nuclear, magnetic, elastic, sound, mechanical, space-time-generated or any other form of information and energy known in the art that has the ability to enable the coupling and discharge of the space-time-motive force stored within regions of curved space-time or hyperspace.
- The Reactor Power Collector 3 is an assembly, located at any of a set of multiple points that are separated across a region of curved space-time or hyperspace, which captures the energy within the space-time-motive force when it is coupled and discharged between the points. The form of the energy captured by a reactor power collector 3 may include but is not limited to thermal, chemical, electrical, radiant, nuclear, magnetic, elastic, sound, mechanical, space-time-generated or any other form of energy

known in the art that may be generated when space-time-motive force is coupled and discharged across regions of curved space-time or through hyperspace.

- The Energy storage device 4 is an assembly that receives, stores, and releases energy created by the operation of the time reactor. The forms of the energy stored, processed and released by the energy storage device 4 may include but are not limited to thermal, chemical, electrical, radiant, nuclear, magnetic, elastic, sound, mechanical and space-time-generated energy. The energy storage device 4 may consist of other types of energy storage devices know in the art, including but not limited to batteries and fuel cells.
- The Power Conduit 5 comprises energy.

[Para 3] Necessary elements of the time reactor include at least one reactor emitter 2, one reactor power collector 3, one power conduit 5 and a control system 6 operating in the aforementioned environment 1. If generated power is not immediately consumed then an energy storage device 4 may be included. If the application of generated fields is desired then a reactor field chamber 7 may be added. The system could include additional reactor emitters 2, reactor power collectors 3, and power conduits 5. (Not shown.) In addition, multiple complete time reactor systems of any size may be used to increase the total power generation capability or to create additional and different types generated fields, within or near the reactor location, for different application (Not shown.).

[Para 4] The embodiment shown in the drawing example includes single reactor emitter 2 and two reactor power collectors 3 connected via power conduits 5 to an energy storage device 4 at a single location (A) in a curved space-time environment 1. A control system 6 with bi-directional communication to each component is also shown in addition to a reactor field chamber 7 in close proximity to the reactor power collectors 3 and the energy storage device 4. Further, the drawing is a diagram only, and one embodiment of the time reactor may include these components located differently with respect to each

other. In one variation there may be just a single reactor emitter 2 and single reactor power collector 3. In another variation the reactor power collector 3 could instead be an array of reactor power collectors 3. In yet another variation there could be multiple reactor emitters 2 and reactor power collectors 3 at the same or at multiple different points that are separated from each other across curved space-time or hyperspace. The time reactor system may be configured in many different ways and scales.

[Para 5] In operation all components of the time reactor are in an off state in which no components are powered or activated. When all components are powered and the reactor emitter 2 is activated, a multi-path information and energy beam is directed between two points (A and B) separated across curved space-time or hyperspace. The resulting effect of the multi-path beam is to couple and create a discharge path for the space-time-motive force stored in the curved space-time between the two points or across hyperspace. The discharge of the space-time motive force is coupled into the reactor power collectors 3 then conducted through the power conduits 5 into the energy storage device 4. The reactor control system 6 manages the entire operation including the balancing and conditioning of the energy in the energy storage device 4 and controlling the fields in the reactor field chamber 7 that are created by the space-time-motive force and energy delivered through the power conduits 5 into the energy storage device 4.

[Para 6] The design of each component will vary significantly based upon application. The size of the time reactor could vary from a micro level to a much larger application covering a large area on the surface of a planet, other surface, or may cover multiple surfaces at different points. The design characteristics of each individual component and part will vary greatly based upon many application design criteria. These design criteria include the time reactor operational environment, its physical size, the number of reactor emitters 2 and reactor power collectors 3, the paths and medium through which the coupling and discharge of space-time-motive force occurs, the generated power levels, and the relative positioning of all components and parts.

[Para 7] The elements of the time reactor may be reconfigured in many different ways to produce the same results. A single time reactor may include some parts and components at a single point or at two or more points that are separated across a region of curved space-time or hyperspace. Additionally, multiple complete time reactors may

be used to increase power generation capacity or generate different formations of time-warped fields and closed time-like curves.

[Para 8] Because one benefit of this invention is power generation, and the physical scale of the invention can range from micro to large-scale applications, the applications are vast. In most applications to use the time reactor all components and parts would be activated and the control system 6 would be used to generate the conditions necessary to initiate the coupling, discharging and collecting of the energy in the space-time motive force stored in the curved space-time or hyperspace in the time reactors operating environment 1. The control system 6 would manage all feedback and control, balancing and conditioning all individual parts, components and the overall system to ensure efficient and effective operation during activation, operation and shutdown. This includes all aspects of field generation, control and application in the reactor field chamber 7.

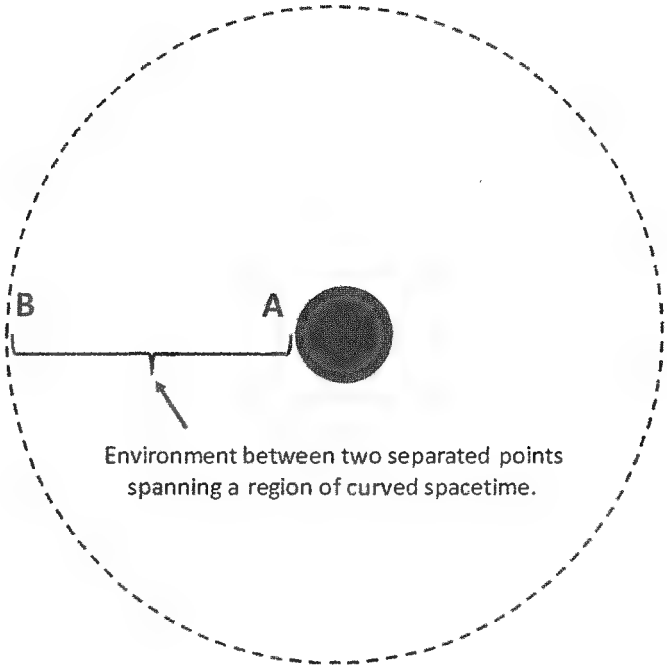
[Para 9] The invention is not limited to power generation. For example the fields generated by the coupling of space-time-motive force may be concentrated and controlled in or near the reactor field chamber 7 producing time-warped fields including closed time-like curves permitting relative time acceleration and deceleration within the reactor field chamber 7 that can be used for multiple applications. In addition, the operation of the time reactor may create carrier waveforms in the structure of space-time that may permit modulation and accelerated long distance communication through space-time or hyperspace. It may also be possible to use the characteristics of the coupled space-time motive force and the time reactor to create fields providing force-at-a-distance through space-time. In addition, the invention creates conditions that may be valuable for multi-dimensional computing and many applications in research and development in the area of space-time physics and high-energy systems.

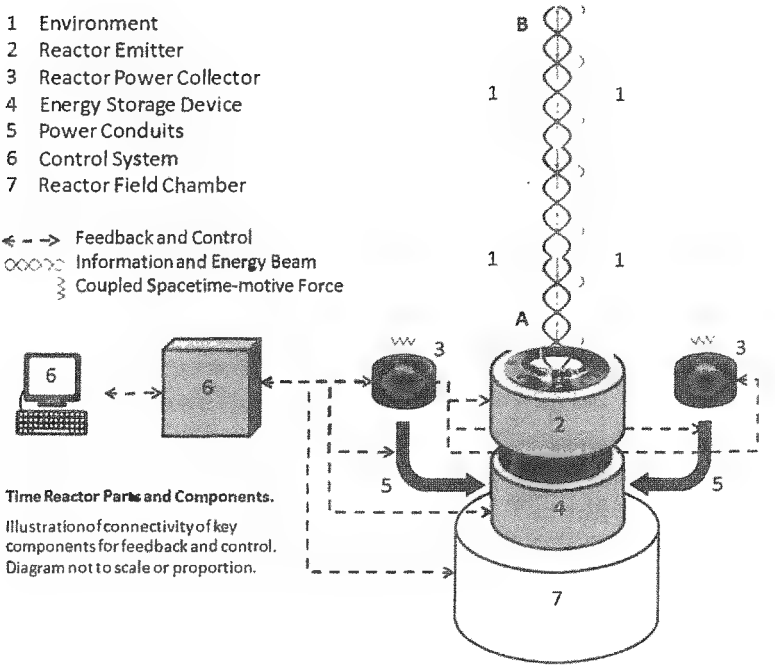
What is claimed is:

[Claim 1] A system accessing and applying stored potential energy within regions of curved space-time or hyperspace.

ABSTRACT

This world lacks a source of plentiful and clean energy. Present power generation systems are inefficient, expensive and create harmful byproducts of operation. Also, there is not presently a reliable source of time-warped fields and closed time-like curves for use in spacetime research and applications. This invention generates both high levels of clean power and time-warped fields, including closed time-like curves. This invention accesses and harvests the potential energy between points separated by regions of twisted or curved space-time or hyperspace. This can include curved space-time that is caused by inertial frame dragging around the earth, any rotating body, or other natural or artificially created effect on a large or micro scale. When the system is activated the space-time-motive force stored in the tension of curved space-time or across hyperspace is coupled and discharged providing an abundant source of clean energy and time-warped fields, including closed time-like curves.


B
A
Environment between two separated points
spanning a region of curved spacetime.



Time Reactor Parts and Components.

Illustration of connectivity of key components for feedback and control. Diagram not to scale or proportion.

II-10 THE PSYCHOLOGY OF SPACE-TIME

To reiterate, you are invited to explore and support the Time Travel Education Center (*www.timetraveleducationcenter.com*) if you are interested in further exploring these concepts. There is a further simplification of the Anderson Time Reactor™ on that website in video format that is currently available to subscribers.

What I would like to address now, however, is the psychological component to this subject. The subject of psychology is an underestimated and huge factor with regard to processing the information associated with time travel or being able to deal with it in any meaningful way. While many people have simply an open and genuine interest in the matters presented with regard to the time reactor, there are also many strange and inappropriate reactions. While I will highlight some examples, it might serve you well to understand that there is a virtual war of thought that takes place in the mind of men when they are confronted with the topic of actual time travel.

One expects people to be slow to catch on to a new invention such as the automobile or airplane. This is part of standard history. This topic, however, is entirely different. We are, after all, talking about something that has the potential to change history itself.

One example of inappropriate behavior sometimes comes from professors or educated people who have a hostile or incredulous response to this information, even going so far as to state that if this were all true,

they could do it themselves. This is a rather immature response to say the least, in addition to being egotistical and arrogant. This sort of engineering requires considerable access to resources most physicists will never know. David understood this basic abstract over a quarter of a century ago and has been working on the development of it ever since in the private sector.

Many people, particularly those who are well educated, often have what amounts to a blank response, showing no serious interest or ability to think with the information presented herein. It is as if their gray matter is shut off from this particular subject. Such people might show a genuine interest without any overt psychological rejection of the information, but taking the subject deeper does not seem to be in their construct. If one were to analyze this psychological phenomena from an occult perspective, it brings us into the realm of demons and the relationship of such with regard to specific areas of the brain. This is a very old subject but one we will not indulge in here.

There is also a very peculiar egotistical factor which involves the collective, and I will give you an example which, I think, accurately summarizes the mental war that pervades this subject. This concerns the concept of a Closed Time-like Curve which I explained in painstaking detail in Chapter 8. Although I explained it in a casual and detached manner, I can think of no better example that demonstrates the obdurate mental debris that comes with the subject of time travel. As the Closed Time-like Curve is one of the most misunderstood and misconstrued terms in modern physics, I will begin to address this by giving some additional history and detail.

A Closed Time-like Curve is really nothing more than a circular path of light cones, just as you have

learned in the earlier chapter. This is a very simple but accurate definition. There are, however, more aspects to study to gain a deeper comprehension of what a closed time-like curve actually is and how it functions.

To be a little more specific, a closed time-like curve (CTC) refers to the experiential path (known as a **WORLDLINE** in physics) of a material particle in space-time that is "closed". Closed means that it is turning back upon itself and returning to its point of origin. This is the same concept as an ouroboros or snake eating its tail. I have emphasized the word **WORLDLINE** because it is very important that we take a close look at this word as it is a standard term used in physics. A **WORLDLINE** refers to the path of a particle through time and space. We can use the worldline to make measurements of how far a particle has moved in space and time. We can also measure each point of the path that the particle has traveled upon.

It is also important to state that, in theory, there is no restriction on a **WORLDLINE**. In other words, the concept of a **WORLDLINE** presupposes that a particle can potentially travel anywhere in time and space. This is consistent with the idea presented earlier wherein the inception point of a light cone contains all potential futures and all potential pasts. A **WORLDLINE** can also split off from its original (fated) trajectory and create an entirely new experience. This allows for multiple dimensions and a host of other complexities.

To get a better understanding of what a CTC actually is and how it relates to us and our role in the universe, let us examine a very simple proposition offered by Albert Einstein in his General Theory of Relativity: if you were to draw a straight line into "forever", you would eventually end up at the point of origin.

While Einstein is giving us an example of the curved nature of space-time, he is actually demonstrating that the universe is based upon a model of a Closed Time-like Curve. Einstein, however, is never credited with having discovered the phenomena of a CTC. What is interesting and not appreciated, however, is that his statement was implying, deliberately or otherwise, that the phenomena of space-time, as well as his model of it, is bound-up within the framework of a CTC.

Historically speaking, at least with regard to modern physics, it was a Hungarian scientist by the name of Cornel Lanczos, an assistant of Einstein's, who is credited with the first conceptualization of a Closed Time-like Curve. This phenomena was later "re-discovered" by a Dutch scientist, Willem Jacob van Stockum, who died in World War II and was unable to follow-up on this line research. It was not until 1949 that Kurt Gödel publicly expounded upon his own interpretation of Closed Time-like Curves that the concept might be said to have arrived upon the map in the academic world. Kurt Gödel, who Einstein loved to talk to, was not only a key figure in the history of physics but also key with regard to the occult aspects of physics which I will touch on shortly.

Although the concept of a CTC has been very clearly described and demonstrated in this text and even more clearly in the free video series, *Time Travel Theory Explained*, at the Time Travel Education Center, it is significant to reiterate that this concept has generally been very challenging for people to grasp, particularly in regards to what it implies. Along this line, it is significant to note that, prior to the publication of the video series, *Time Travel Theory Explained*, Wikipedia described a CTC as "one of the strangest and most disconcerting phenomena in general relativity."

Before we consider who is being disconcerted, let us look at the precise definition of "disconcerting."

> **disconcerting** (*adjective*):
> **1.** disturbing to one's composure or self-possession; upsetting, discomfiting.
> **2.** confusing, usually in the face of something totally unexpected; perplexing.

It should be noted that all of these scientists who first reported on the phenomena of CTCs were colleagues at the Institute for Advanced Studies at Princeton University. This institute and its scientists served as a nexus point and spring board for a series of various black projects, the Philadelphia Experiment being the most noted. It is significant to note that Kurt Gödel, who was arguably the most brilliant of them all, was obsessed with the occult and struggled with his own sanity, twice having been institutionalized in a sanitarium. This is what he had to say about his academic contemporaries:

> "In the future, it [will be] deemed a great oddity that 20th Century scientists had discovered elementary physical particles but had failed even to consider the possibility of elementary psychic factors." – KURT GÖDEL

This statement alone tells you that there is a whole "psychology of space-time" that has been virtually ignored by modern physics. Keep in mind that a cursory examination of our current society will lead you to a rapid conclusion that while time travel is a very popular and glamorous subject, it appears to have had no tangible

role to play in human consciousness save for theater, legend and perhaps some secret access situations, the latter being more obscure than tangible. When we go deeper, as we most certainly have in this book, the entire proposition becomes more challenging if not ominous.

With this mind, I want to refer back to Wikipedia's comment that a CTC is "one of the strangest and most disconcerting phenomena in general relativity." Within a few months after I released this video, Wikipedia drastically changed their definition or description of a CTC, omitting the quotation above. Apparently, they were responding to an expose of their own ignorance of the term. They cleaned up their definition considerably, but it is still very awkward to the laymen, and I would suspect that the term still generates considerable confusion in the physics sector. I have witnessed this first hand.

There is, however, considerable reason why CTCs could be viewed as disconcerting: the functional principles and role of time travel has been cut off or censored from the human consciousness.

More to the point, I have tackled the subject of this sometimes dense psychological response which gets in the way of both understanding and dealing with the subject of time travel and its component parts. Based upon all of the experience I have had in dealing with this subject for over a quarter of a century, I have reduced the issue to three key aspects to what I refer to as the "Psychology of Space-Time" and they are as follows: 1) the quantitative aspects of psychology, i.e. dimension; 2) power; and 3) censorship.

I have already addressed the first of these in a series of videos entitled *The Psychology of Space-Time — Dimension* which is now complete and is available at the Time Travel Education Center. It approaches the subject

of psychology from a quantitative aspect as opposed to the typical qualitative aspects that are so common in regular psychology. This quantitative aspect is based upon a mathematical model of ten dimensions and how each dimension has a particular set of characteristics, all of which are related to one's interaction with space-time.

The second aspect is the subject of power. The technology of time travel is so powerful that it has the potential to change most anything you can imagine. People can behave quite oddly when they are either very close to or can access power. This has everything to do with the ego. I have witnessed people engaging in very strange or inappropriate behavior when they have been engaged by Dr. Anderson on some level. It is not usual for people to say something on the order of "Why do you have anything to do with Peter Moon?" Regardless of what he might or might not think about Peter Moon, such people do not take into account how inept they appear by making such a comment. I have also witnessed this phenomena with other inventors. People sense the power of the invention and begin to seize emotional "ownership" of something that is not even theirs. People can become flustered and confused over the sheer prospect of such power and what it represents.

Beyond dimension and power, there is also the psychology of censorship. David has explained that censorship is a fundamental strategy of how corporations and governments succeed and prosper. Censorship of consciousness is key. While censorship embraces the subject of general conspiracy, its most relevant application concerns the individual and their own self-imposed limitations. Added to those, you must also consider the limitations that have been placed upon individuals by outside, other-determined sources. Censorship also in-

cludes cryptology and the prospect that the universe includes encrypted clues that are waiting to be discovered by worthy individuals who can find the answers. The history of censorship itself is fascinating, and I plan to address the subject as well in a future video series.

I should also mention at this point that there are a considerable amount of people who learn of David Anderson and his technology and have either an unrealistic or demanding expectation to avail themselves of his technology. Others demonstrate manic impatience with what they consider their inalienable right to actually travel in time so as to resolve their perceived difficulties. There are also those who "trip" on this information and consider that they are part of it or are involved in similar schemes that involve time manipulation and/or mind control. All of these are psychological issues for the individuals concerned if not outright maladies.

It is true that the human experience can be likened to a juxtaposition between the Earth and the celestial realm. One wants to achieve a balance. That means that one should not deny either realm and be open and accepting of both. Harmony is the essence of ancient Chinese teaching and applies to other methodologies as well. I have offered very potent exercises for balancing oneself in my book *The White Bat — The Alchemy of Writing*, but I do not push this on anyone. People are often resistant to changing their condition and each person has to find their own way. My point here is that if you do feel symptoms of imbalance as above, I would encourage that you to take serious action to resolve the situation and not to exacerbate the imbalanced condition.

Your life is your own movie, and you are the director and the producer. Make the most of it.

You are invited, once again, to visit the Time Travel Education Center for further information.

BY PETER MOON

EPILOGUE

This concludes the updated version of *The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time*. I have done my best to render a concise and extensive summary of the subsequent investigation that was undertaken in order to discover what the Montauk Project was really all about. From a personal standpoint, I encountered and learned far more than I bargained for than when I originally engaged Preston Nichols in order to write the book; and I am referring to arriving at the cutting edge of actual time travel technology, something I never anticipated. After all of these years, David Anderson's discoveries and technology make the verification of the Montauk Project a very moot point.

All of this brings to the forefront a couple of questions: 1) What good is any of this technology if we cannot access it? and 2) Where does the story go from here?

There are very positive potential applications of the time reactor which include but are not limited to: preserving organ tissue for medical purposes, speeding up the rate of decay of irradiated matter so as to neutralize it, and providing vast amounts of inexpensive energy. None of these can occur without access to the technology itself, all of which is tied up in political and other existential issues. Whether or not manipulation of time has positive implications is not all that matters in this equation. If we accept David Anderson's reports at face value, governments in different parts of the world are already experimenting

with time and seeking to manipulate it. It is therefore imperative that the public learn about this technology and its implications. David has suggested in the past that an executive body needs to be put in place that exercises a moral compass with regard to what type of experiments are occurring. As David already has a Temporal Tremor Detector, he is in a position to isolate who is doing what but does not necessarily have the overt political position to influence such.

In any case, I think the best avenue to approach these issues is by utilizing exactly the same formula that I employed in the original Montauk investigation: spreading the word via this publication and receiving corresponding feedback from the ecosphere. After all, this approach took us from what was a wild story with certain tangible factors tied to it and brought us all the way to a cohesive theory of time travel and the means to employ it. If this pattern continues, and my life experience tells me that I should expect such, it will come to the point where either myself or all of us will be able to experience time travel in the future. After all, David has publicly stated that the day is not too far away when I will be able to see his facility.

As I address what is in store for the future, I will begin by sharing with you my primary motivation for updating the original book, a work which remained in print for over a quarter of a century and which has remained unchanged for the entire period. For the first time since I wrote *The Montauk Project*, I have actually optioned the screen rights to the book. While there have been various offers in the past, all of them would have led to sorry circumstances. For the first time, I have a reliable source who has the talent and acumen to pull off a serious media production. In other words, a production is now underway which is designed to be a long and extended series that

will give ample treatment to the many-threaded aspects of the Montauk Project, the investigation thereof and also the ancillary trails it has led to. Accordingly, I have been required to update the book.

It is also an important factor that people who have read the first book only are often not apprised of the subsequent investigation that took place. This has the potential to leave a reader sitting with the proposition that mind-control is all pervasive and that is the end of it. In other words, people resonate with the fact that they have been mind-controlled and keep themselves mentally stuck in that mind-set. They do not realize how far the subject has been taken. This book demonstrates that there is far more at stake than just the general Montauk Project story. The future of humanity hangs in the balance.

Before I end, it is suitable to give you one more update concerning David Anderson. When we were off the air and prior to our podcast in 2015, I asked David if there was anything he could tell me about Romania. After saying he would get back to me on that point, we had another conversation where he told me that the geophysical location of the time reactor is a very important factor and that there is an area in Transylvania which has evidence of what amounts to a huge discharge of space-time motive force (the result of tapping curved space-time). It is the largest evidence of such a discharge on the planet, and it is located in Cioclovina Cave. This cave is in Transylvania and very close to where I visit annually. This general area is also cited by Radu Cinamar (in his book *The Secret Parchment*) as a very hot spot for irregular phenomena.

To David's surprise, I told him that I had visited this very cave on August 14th (during the famous biorhythm period of August 10-14) the previous year (2014). I knew the cave to be several kilometers long and connected to at

least seven other caves. It also has the highest concentration of bat guano in the world which has amalgamated with other minerals and, according to David, created a high concentration of exotic elements related to the curving of space-time.

Although David originally said not to mention this, he brought it up himself and it is now a topic for public conversation. In fact, he mused over the remarkable synchronicity that had led me to this particular cave. When I visited the cave, I had no idea whatsoever of its significance with regard to time travel. My friends and I were taken there by a Romanian archeologist I know who thought I should see the area. While he told us of legends of titans who had once lived in the cave, he knew nothing about the time travel aspect. He did say, however, that many of the stories I had relayed to him about Radu Cinamar's work lined up with many stories he had heard from the local people in the area. More often than not, they or their ancestors have had run-ins with strange phenomena and they do not necessarily like to talk about it.

After having learned the significance of Cioclovina Cave, I made it a mission to return there the following year. As the primary entrance is huge but too wet to enter, we looked for another entrance and found it. It was a mining entrance built years ago. At the end of the corridor, however, was a metal door that was locked shut. We were informed that the door was to restrict people from excavating the precious bat guano which can be utilized for explosives, fertilizer or pharmaceuticals. In any event, we could not go further.

In 2017, the last time I have spoken to David Anderson, he appeared at an event that my Romanian in-laws conducted on Long Island. His presentation, via Skype, stated that the most interesting information about Cioclovina Cave

has yet to be released. He also stated that there are many areas across the planet where there is evidence of significant discharges of space-time motive force; but Cioclovina, he said, is by far the greatest and most significant.

Accordingly, I returned to Romania once again in the summer of 2018. By the time I got to Atlantykron, the cave was already opening its secrets to me. One of my long time friends, Dr. Teodor Vasile, had led an expedition to Cioclovina Cave. He stated that the metal door was open and that he and his team were able to penetrate the cave up to at least three kilometers. Stating that it was very dangerous, he said one of his team had disappeared and gotten "lost". Eventually, the man returned, but he had endured what can best be described as an interdimensional experience and was not quite himself. For this reason alone, he advised against travelling inside the cave.

Continuing into the cave, he came across huge bones, some of which he said were human and some were from bears. He did say, however, that the human bones included huge femurs which are the size of a giant. This corroborates the archaeologist's story about titans once living in the cave. Teodor, however, did not take any of the bones for sampling because he considers it a cemetery and therefore sacred. He did show me video footage of the cave as well as the bones, but it is impossible to verify the exact nature of the bones in the video. I have no reason to disbelieve him. It should also be mentioned that the oldest skull in human history was discovered in Cioclovina Cave.

By the time my friends and I arrived at the cave in 2018, the metal door was once again closed. The cave, however, had some more secrets for us. On our way to the cave, a road that is not unfamiliar to me, we came to a fork in the road. I indicated to turn to the left and away from the cave itself. This required steep driving up

a somewhat precarious road. Eventually, we saw some young people with backpacks. Our timing was fortunate because we could easily have missed them. They were scouts who were going to visit a man who is said to know everything about the area. We followed them.

To our delight, we were welcomed by this man with open arms, serving us food and drink as he told us that we were the first visitors to take advantage of his new sign that said, in English, "Cioclovina Open". We were treated to many stories, and I also shared my story with him. I plan to be visiting him for an extended period next year. In a very mysterious way, the cave has opened itself to me yet further.

I cannot tell you how the future will play out, but I can tell you that I have always suspected that David brought me to Romania for a reason that even he might not be totally aware of. I will remind you of what he wrote to me in that mysterious e-mail:.

> "There is a second encryption in the text that yields the true message. This will in turn lead to information I believe you and your readers would find to be very remarkable and surprising, something I believe you have already anticipated, that will change many things we know and believe today.
>
> "The information is already waiting at a designated point, but I cannot say more here other than the message will lead you and your readers there. I may not be accessible for some time, but as always I send my best wishes to you and yours."
>
> "Your friend in time, David."

From what David originally told me, he was referring to the patent application for the time reactor. Circumstances, however, have serendipitously led me to the location on the planet which he, per his own scientific findings, deems to be the most significant with regard to time. Personally, I think he will be very tickled when he learns that I have penetrated Cioclovina Cave to the extent that I have. It seems to me, however, that David's intuition when writing that postcard might also apply to the Cioclovina area.

It is also important to emphasize that David is not the only player I am involved with in this scenario. As I said earlier, this area is also ripe with time manipulation per the work of Radu Cinamar. In his most recent work, *Inside the Earth — The Second Tunnel*, Radu Cinamar comments that Dr. David Anderson is the most interesting aspect of my own work. It is hard to disagree with him. In his most recent letter to me, Radu said the following:

> "I'm happy you have found a wonderful continuation of your esoteric quest in Romania and maybe it's not at all randomly that things have turned out like that. As you can see, everything seems to be linked and has a meaning."

This comment was a month before I would make my new contact at Cioclovina. If you watch the video series, *The Psychology of Space-Time — Dimension*, you will learn that the higher dimensions demonstrate the linkage that Radu alludes to above. The coincidences that appear in the three dimensional world are like faded remnants of a stronger or more intense reality that is at the core of creation. When a remarkable synchronicity occurs, it wakes up our inner being. So it is that I have been led to

Cioclovina. We will see what the future has in store. I do expect much more will be revealed.

As a parting note, I will also remind you of what I said earlier in this text. David Anderson's appearance in my life usually coincides with occult phenomena. When I first began to investigate the Montauk Project, the primary phenomena I encountered concerned the occult. This was the core experience of the second Montauk book, *Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity*. While I cannot say if time and circumstance will allow me to do an extensive and updated version of *Montauk Revisited*, I can say that it would be at least as explosive or as exciting as this book.

The future awaits.

The end is the beginning.

Peter Moon
Cioclovina Cave, Transylvania
2018

In Memorium
Preston B. Nichols

May 24, 1945 — October 5, 2018

As this book was being prepared for the printer, it was learned that Preston B. Nichols passed away at the age of 73. On an extremely hot day in July, Preston had suffered a heart attack and was hospitalized. He was fitted with a pacemaker and was surprised to find out that he had actually designed the electronics for it. Preston then suffered a stroke in September; and while there was some optimism that he might make a full recovery, he took a sudden and unexpected turn for the worse after his room was switched in a rehab center. He could no longer speak and had lost use of his arms and hands. Preston passed away soon thereafter and did not suffer unduly.

On the 27th of October, a memorial service was conducted on the grounds of the Montauk Air Force Station, attended by his friends and admirers. It will be posted on the internet for all to see. Preston was fondly remembered and appreciated for his many contributions.

We miss Preston and thank him for his role in our lives and wish him many blessings on his future journeys.

Blessed Be

Preston B. Nichols

Long before attaining international notoriety as the author of *The Montauk Project,* Preston was a prolific inventor, well known in different circles that ranged from electronics to the recording industry. He had a high profile in the United States Psychotronics Association and had garnished considerable recognition in that organization after detecting and identifying the "Russian Woodpecker", a mysterious and subversive transmission emanating from the Soviet Union.

Preston stirred up considerable controversy during his life, primarily because he explored and sought to expose areas of life that are either unknown, forbidden or dreaded. Seeking to identify and categorize what he discovered, he often offered scientific explanations, many of which were intertwined with the esoteric aspects of existence.

Preston, who leaves behind no siblings or children, was the son of Robert and Virginia Nichols, both of whom had incredibly nice dispositions, and this was reflected in his own personality. Preston lived in the family home until his parents passed on; and while they were not privy to all of the goings-on around him, they witnessed their son being subjected to a constant battle or rivalry with powerful factions which sought to exploit his genius for their own ends. This added intrigue and other complications to a life that was already highly eccentric.

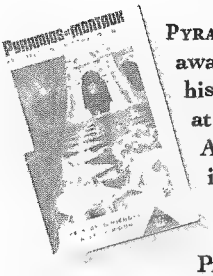
In the early days, the majority of what I heard about him was fearful or scathingly critical. Despite warnings, I sought out his genius as best I could, refraining from judgment. The result was an extremely positive collaboration that changed my life and facilitated a greater understanding of time for myself and countless others. For this, we owe Preston an infinitude of gratitude. Although he has passed away, I have learned that you can never count Preston out. We can enjoy the prospect that he is helping all from the other side of life.

THE ASTONISHING SEQUEL

Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity pursues the mysteries of time brought to light in The Montauk Project and unmasks the occult forces behind the science and technology used in the Montauk Project. An ornate tapestry is revealed which interweaves the mysterious associations of the Cameron clan with the genesis of American rocketry and the magick of Aleister Crowley and Jack Parsons. Montauk Revisited carries forward with the Montauk investigation and unleashes a host of incredible characters and new information.

249 PAGES, ILLUSTRATIONS, PHOTOS AND DIAGRAMS.....$19.95

THE ULTIMATE PROOF



Pyramids of Montauk: Explorations In Consciousness awakens the consciousness of humanity to its ancient history and origins through the discovery of pyramids at Montauk and their placement on sacred Native American ground leading to an unprecedented investigation of the mystery schools of Earth and their connection to Egypt, Atlantis, Mars and the star Sirius. An astonishing sequel to the Montauk Project and Montauk Revisited, this chapter of the legend propels us far beyond the adventures of the first two books and stirs the quest for future reality and the end of time as we know it.

256 PAGES, ILLUSTRATIONS, PHOTOS AND DIAGRAMS.....$19.95

THE BLACK SUN

The Black Sun: Montauk's Nazi-Tibetan Connection explores the intriguing connection between the Montauk Project and the Nazi-Tibetan alliance. This includes the connection to advanced technology at Brookhaven Labs at Yaphank which also boasted the largest contingent of Nazis outside of Germany. Photos are included of the mysterious Vril flying craft build before and during World War II. All of this leads to the Third Reich's quest for holy relics and a penetrating look in the the secret meaning behind the Egyptian and Tibetan "Books of the Dead."

256 pages, ILLUSTRATIONS, PHOTOS AND DIAGRAMS.....$24.95

Encounter in the Pleaides: An Inside Look at UFOs

Preston Nichols tells the story of being taken to the Pleaides where he was examined and instructed by intelligent life forms who gave him an education and indoctrination enabling him to regain his health and attain an unparalleled understanding of electromagnetic science and its role in UFO technology.

256 pages, ISBN 978-0-9631889-3-9, $19.95

Synchronicity & the Seventh Seal

Peter Moon's consummate work on Synchronicity explains the quantum universe and how the quantum observer can or does experience the principle of synchronicity, an expression of the divine or infinite mind. Includes influences of parallel universes and numerous personal experiences of the author.

455 pages, ISBN 978-0-9678162-7-2, $29.95

Montauk Book of the Dead

This is the personal story of Peter Moon which not only pierces the mystery of death and reveals fascinating details of his years aboard L. Ron Hubbard's mystery ship but gives the most candid and inside look ever at one of the most controversial figures in recent history.

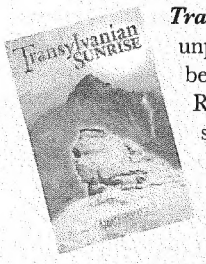
451 pages, ISBN 978-0-9678162-3-4, $29.95

Montauk Book of the Living

Research into the Montauk Pyramids leads to the discovery of a mysterious quantum relic which opens the door to understanding the greatest mysteries of history including the biological truth behind the Virgin Birth and how this intertwines with the occult biochemistry of an Amazonian Blue Race and their descendants. The pursuit of these threads leads to Peter Moon's encounter the Medicine Man of the Montauks who is destined to fulfill the Second Coming of the Pharoahs, a time prophesied by native elders which signals the return of ancient wisdom, universal brotherhood and healing.

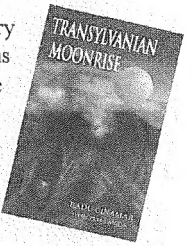
384 pages, ISBN 978-0-9678162-6-5, $29.95

Transylvanian Sunrise



Transylvanian Sunrise is the story of a remarkable andf unprecedented archeological discovery made in 2003 beneath the Romanian Sphinx in the Bucegi Mountains. Radu Cinamar had the opportunity to visit this secret site where he witnessed a holographic Hall of Records left by an advanced civilization and also three mysterious tunnels leading deep into the bowels of the Inner Earth. ***Transylvanian Sunrise*** chronicles the political intrigue surrounding the discovery of these modern day artifacts and gives a concise and coherent description of them, the prospect of which represents the dawn of a new era for Mankind.
288 pages, ISBN 978-0-9678162-5-8.....$22.00

Transylvanian Moonrise

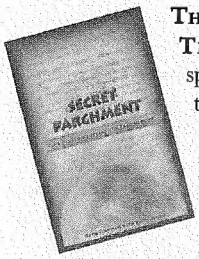


Transylvanian Moonrise corroborates Radu's story with newspaper articles as he is sought out by a mysterious alchemist who introduces him to a Tibetan Lama. These two take Radu on a mystical journey from Transylvania to Tibet where he receives a secret initiation and a sacred manuscript from the blue goddess Machandi. This is not only a remarkable story, but it is an initiation of the highest order that will take you far beyond your ordinary imagination in order to describe events that have molded the past and will influence the future in the decades ahead.
288 pages, ISBN 978-0-9678162-8-9.....$22.00

Mystery of Egypt

In **Mystery of Egypt**, Radu is part of an expedition to explore on of the mysterious tunnels in the holographic chamber: the one to Egypt. In this journey, they encounter ancient artifacts that look more futuristic than they do ancient. It is a detailed account of a remarkable adventure that includes further interactions with Cezar Brad, the head of Romanian Intelligence's Department Zero, and Elinor, the enigmatic alchemist. While these claims are more than controversial, Cezar ignites further controversy when he shares some of his experiences since their last meeting. An amazing follow-up to Radu's second book, ***Transylvanian Moonrise***, ***Mystery of Egypt*** also includes explorations in time to the First Century A.D.
240 pages, ISBN 978-1-937859-08-4.....$22.00

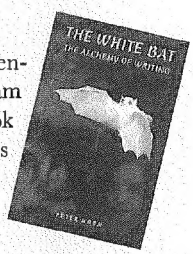
The Secret Parchment



The Secret Parchment — Five Tibetan Initiation Techniques presents give invaluable techniques for spiritual advancement that came to Radu Cinamar in the form of an ancient manuscript whose presence in the world ignited a series of quantum events, extending from Jupiter's moon Europa and reaching all the way to Antarctica, Mount McKinley and Transylvania. An ancient Romanian legend comes alive as a passage way of solid gold tunnels, extending miles in the Transylvanian underground is revealed to facilitate super-consciousness as well as lead to the nexus of Inner Earth where "All the Worlds Unite."

288 pages, ISBN 978-0-9678162-5-8.....$22.00

The White Bat



The White Bat — The Alchemy of Writing is the story of one of Peter Moon's most mysterious adventures in synchronicity that is centered around his dream of a white bat. Told in a personal narrative, this book synthesizes the dream process with the creative process and teaches you to do the same as it integrates the emergence of ancient Tibetan texts with the remarkable discoveries of a holographic chamber beneath the Romanian Sphinx. The materialization of the white bat heralds the reawakening of a primordial culture the ancients called Hyperborea.

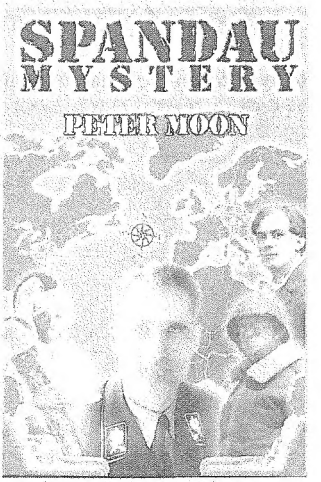
288 pages, ISBN 978-1-937859-15-2.....$22.00

Inside the Earth

Inside the Earth — The Second Tunnel continues the incredible adventures of Radu Cinamar as he actually visits different civilizations within the Inner Earth and offers plausible scientific data to backup his stories and various claims. Radu also explains why the Inner Earth has remained so elusive previously and shares a a unique way to actually penetrate the Inner Earth through the process of feeling and the effects that will develop from such an experience. Multiple illustrations are included revealing the geography of Inner Earth. We also meet Radu's old friends Cezar and Dr. Xien who share in the process of educating and initiating humanity with regard to its hidden history.

240 pages, ISBN 978-1-937859-08-4.....$22.00

Spandau Mystery
A historical novel by Peter Moon which reveals how the mysterious deaths of General George Patton and Deputy Fuhrer Rudolph Hess were intertwined through the Nazi's secret flying saucer technology.Directed by Tibetan elders, the Germans sought to harness the Vril, an energy so powerful that it can change the very nature of the elements themselves.
350 pages, ISBN 978-0-9678162-4-1, $22.00



The Montauk Pulse

If you would like to receive updates on the continued adventures of Peter Moon and associated subjects, you should subscribe to the Montauk Pulse newsletter which will also feature updates on Dr. David Anderson and other key developments, including the Montauk Project itself. The Montauk Pulse has remained in print and has been issued quarterly since 1993. The Pulse directly contributes to the efforts of the authors in writing more books and chronicling the effort to understand time and all of its components. Past support has been crucial to what has developed thus far. To subscribe, send $20.00 to Sky Books, PO Box 769, Westbury, NY 11590. If order is from outside the U.S., please add $12.00 for shipping. You can also subscribe via PayPal to *skybooks@yahoo.com* or visiting *www.skybooksusa.com*.

The Time Travel Education Center

The Time Travel Education Center was created in 2015 in order to educate the public on the simple math and science behind the concept of time travel (with free videos) and also to keep people informed on related aspects to this very avant-garde and rarified subject. You can find out more about the Time Travel Education Center and become either a paid subscriber or a free member by going to *timetraveleducationcenter.com*.

Sky Books

ORDER FORM

We wait for ALL checks to clear before shipping. This includes Priority Mail orders. If you want to speed delivery time, please send a U.S. Money Order or use MasterCard or Visa. Those orders will be shipped right away. Complete this order form and send with payment or credit card information to:
Sky Books, Box 769, Westbury, New York 11590-0104

Name
Address
City
State / Country Zip
Daytime Phone (In case we have a question) ( )

☐ This is my first order ☐ I have ordered before ☐ This is a new address
Method of Payment: ☐ Visa ☐ MasterCard ☐ Money Order ☐ Check
— — —
Expiration Date Signature

TITLE	QTY	PRICE
The Montauk Pulse (1 year - no shipping US orders)...$20.00		
Montauk Project SILVER ANNIVERSARY EDITION...$22.00		
Note: There is no additonal shipping for the Montauk Pulse if you are in the United States. Subtotal		
For delivery in NY add 8.625% tax		
U.S. Shipping: $5.00 for 1st book plus $1.00 for 2nd, etc.		
Foreign shipping: $20 for 3 books		
Total		

Thank you for your order. We appreciate your business.